

# ВОЈНОСАНИТЕТСКИ ПРЕГЛЕД

*Часопис лекара и фармацеута Војске Србије*

*Military Medical and Pharmaceutical Journal of Serbia*

## *Vojnosanitetski pregled*

Vojnosanit Pregl 2017; July Vol. 74 (No. 7): p. 611–710.



# VOJNOSANITETSKI PREGLED

Prvi broj *Vojnosanitetskog pregleda* izašao je septembra meseca 1944. godine

Časopis nastavlja tradiciju *Vojno-sanitetskog glasnika*, koji je izlazio od 1930. do 1941. godine

## IZDAVAČ

Uprava za vojno zdravstvo MO Srbije

### IZDAVAČKI SAVET

prof. dr sc. med. **Boris Ajdinović**  
prof. dr sc. farm. **Mirjana Antunović**  
dr sc. med. **Miroslav Bročić**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Dragan Dinčić**, puk.  
dr sc. med. **Uglješa Jovičić**, puk. (predsednik)  
prof. dr sc. med. **Đoko Maksić**, puk.  
prof. dr **Sonja Radaković**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Nenad Stepić**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Zoran Šegrt**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Miroslav Vukosavljević**, puk.

### MEĐUNARODNI UREĐIVAČKI ODBOR

Assoc. Prof. **Kiyoshi Ameno** (Japan)  
Prof. **Jovan Antonović** (Sweden)  
Prof. **Rocco Bellantone** (Italy)  
Prof. **Thorsten Gehrke** (Germany)  
Prof. **Hanoch Hod** (Israel)  
Prof. **Thomas John** (USA)  
Prof. **Abu-Elmagd Kareem** (USA)  
Prof. **Hiroshi Kinoshita** (Japan)  
Prof. **Celestino Pio Lombardi** (Italy)  
Prof. **Philippe Morel** (Switzerland)  
Prof. **Kiyotaka Okuno** (Japan)  
Prof. **Mirjana Pavlović** (USA)  
Prof. **Hitoshi Shiozaki** (Japan)  
Prof. **H. Ralph Schumacher** (USA)  
Prof. **Sadber Lale Tokgozoglu**, (Turkey)  
Assist. Prof. **Tibor Tot** (Sweden)



ISSN 0042-8450

eISSN 2406-0720

Open Access

(CC BY-SA) 

**Adresa redakcije:** Vojnomedicinska akademija, Institut za naučne informacije, Cmrtavaska 17, poštanski fah 33–55, 11 040 Beograd, Srbija. Informacije o pretplati: Tel.: +381 11 3608 997. E-mail (redakcija): [vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs](mailto:vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs)

**Radove objavljene u „Vojnosanitetskom pregledu“ indeksiraju: Science Citation Index Expanded (SCIE), Journal Citation Reports/Science Edition, Index Medicus (Medline), Excerpta Medica (EMBASE), EBSCO, Biomedicina Serbica. Sadržaje objavljuju Giornale di Medicina Militare i Revista de Medicina Militar. Prikaze originalnih radova i izvoda iz sadržaja objavljuje International Review of the Armed Forces Medical Services.**

Časopis izlazi dvanaest puta godišnje. Pretplate: Žiro račun br. 840-314849-70 MO – Sredstva objedinjene naplate – VMA (za Vojnosanitetski pregled), poziv na broj 12274231295521415. Za pretplatu iz inostranstva obratiti se službi pretplate na tel. 3608 997. Godišnja pretplata: 5 000 dinara za građane Srbije, 10 000 dinara za ustanove iz Srbije i 150 € (u dinarskoj protivvrednosti na dan uplate) za pretplatnike iz inostranstva. Kopiju uplatnice dostaviti na gornju adresu.

### UREĐIVAČKI ODBOR

**Glavni i odgovorni urednik**  
prof. dr sc. pharm. **Silva Dobrić**

#### Urednici:

akademik **Bela Balint**  
prof. dr sc. stom. **Zlata Brkić**  
akademik **Miodrag Čolić**, brigadni general u penz.  
akademik **Radoje Čolović**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Gordana Dedić**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Aleksandar Đurović**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Tihomir Ilić**, ppuk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Borisav Janković**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Lidija Kandolf-Sekulović**  
akademik **Vladimir Kanjuh**  
akademik **Vladimir Kostić**  
akademik **Zoran Krivokapić**  
doc. dr sc. med. **Srdan Lazić**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Zvonko Magić**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Dragan Mikić**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Darko Mirković**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Branka Nikolić**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Slobodan Obradović**, puk.  
akademik **Miodrag Ostojić**  
akademik **Predrag Peško**, FACS  
akademik **Đorđe Radak**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Slavica Raden**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Leposava Sekulović**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Slobodan Slavković**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Dušan Stefanović**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Dino Tarabar**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. stom. **Ljubomir Todorović**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Maja Šurbatović**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Slavica Vučinić**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Slavica Knežević-Ušaj**

#### Tehnički sekretari Uredivačkog odbora:

dr sc. Aleksandra Gogić, prim. dr Snežana R. Janković

### REDAKCIJA

#### Glavni menadžer časopisa:

dr sc. Aleksandra Gogić

#### Stručni redaktori:

mr sc. med. dr Sonja Andrić-Krivokuća,  
prim. dr Snežana R. Janković, dr Maja Marković

#### Redaktor za srpski i engleski jezik:

Dragana Mučibabić, prof.

#### Tehnički urednik: Aleksandar Veličković

**Korektori:** Ljiljana Milenović, Brana Savić

#### Kompjutersko-grafička obrada:

Snežana Čujić, Vesna Totić, Jelena Vasilj

# VOJNOSANITETSKI PREGLED

The first issue of *Vojnosanitetski pregled* was published in September 1944  
The Journal continues the tradition of *Vojno-sanitetski glasnik* which was published between 1930 and 1941

## PUBLISHER

Military Health Department, Ministry of Defence, Belgrade, Serbia

### PUBLISHER'S ADVISORY BOARD

Prof. **Boris Ajdinović**, MD, PhD  
Assoc. Prof. **Mirjana Antunović**, BPharm, PhD  
Col. **Miroslav Bročić**, MD, PhD  
Col. Prof. **Dragan Dinčić**, MD, PhD  
Col. **Uglješa Jovičić**, MD, PhD (Chairman)  
Prof. **Đoko Maksić**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Sonja Radaković**, MD, PhD  
Col. Assoc. Prof. **Nenad Stepić**, MD, PhD  
Col. Assoc. Prof. **Zoran Šegrt**, MD, PhD  
Col. Prof. **Miroslav Vukosavljević**, MD, PhD

### INTERNATIONAL EDITORIAL BOARD

Assoc. Prof. **Kiyoshi Ameno** (Japan)  
Prof. **Jovan Antonović** (Sweden)  
Prof. **Rocco Bellantone** (Italy)  
Prof. **Thorsten Gehrke** (Germany)  
Prof. **Hanoch Hod** (Israel)  
Prof. **Abu-Elmagd Kareem** (USA)  
Prof. **Thomas John** (USA)  
Prof. **Hiroshi Kinoshita** (Japan)  
Prof. **Celestino Pio Lombardi** (Italy)  
Prof. **Philippe Morel** (Switzerland)  
Prof. **Kiyotaka Okuno** (Japan)  
Prof. **Mirjana Pavlović** (USA)  
Prof. **Hitoshi Shiozaki** (Japan)  
Prof. **H. Ralph Schumacher** (USA)  
Prof. **Sadber Lale Tokgozoglu** (Turkey)  
Assist. Prof. **Tibor Tot** (Sweden)

### EDITORIAL BOARD

**Editor-in-chief**  
Prof. **Silva Dobrić**, PhD

#### Co-editors:

Prof. **Bela Balint**, MD, PhD, FSASA  
Assoc. Prof. **Zlata Brkić**, DDM, PhD  
Prof. **Gordana Dedić**, MD, PhD  
Brigadier General (ret.) Prof. **Miodrag Čolić**, MD, PhD, FSASA  
Prof. **Radoje Čolović**, MD, PhD, FSASA  
Col. Assoc. Prof. **Aleksandar Đurović**, MD, PhD  
Lt. Col. Prof. **Tihomir Ilić**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Borisav Janković**, MD, PhD  
Assoc. Prof. **Lidija Kandolf-Sekulović**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Vladimir Kanjuh**, MD, PhD, FSASA  
Prof. **Vladimir Kostić**, MD, PhD, FSASA  
Prof. **Zoran Krivokapić**, MD, PhD, FSASA  
Col. Assist. Prof. **Srdan Lazić**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Zvonko Magić**, MD, PhD  
Col. Assoc. Prof. **Dragan Mikić**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Darko Mirković**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Branka Nikolić**, MD, PhD  
Col. Assoc. Prof. **Slobodan Obradović**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Miodrag Ostojić**, MD, PhD, FSASA  
Prof. **Predrag Peško**, MD, PhD, FSASA, FACS  
Prof. **Đorđe Radak**, MD, PhD, FSASA  
Assoc. Prof. **Slavica Radjen**, MD, PhD  
Assist. Prof. **Leposava Sekulović**, MD, PhD  
Col. Prof. **Dušan Stefanović**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Slobodan Slavković**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Slavica Vučinić**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Maja Šurbatović**, MD, PhD  
Col. Prof. **Dino Tarabar**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Ljubomir Todorović**, DDM, PhD  
Prof. **Slavica Knežević-Ušaj**, MD, PhD

#### Technical secretary

Aleksandra Gogić, PhD; Snežana R. Janković, MD

#### EDITORIAL OFFICE

##### Main Journal Manager

Aleksandra Gogić, PhD

##### Editorial staff

Sonja Andrić-Krivokuća, MD, MSc; Snežana R. Janković, MD;  
Maja Marković, MD; Dragana Mučibabić, BA

##### Technical editor

Aleksandar Veličković

##### Proofreading

Ljiljana Milenović, Brana Savić

##### Technical editing

Snežana Čujić, Vesna Totić, Jelena Vasilj



ISSN 0042-8450  
eISSN 2406-0720

Open Access

(CC BY-SA)

**Editorial Office:** Military Medical Academy, Institute for Scientific Information, Cmotravska 17, PO Box 33–55, 11 040 Belgrade, Serbia. E-mail: [vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs](mailto:vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs)

**Papers published in the Vojnosanitetski pregled are indexed in:** Science Citation Index Expanded (SCIE), Journal Citation Reports/Science Edition, Index Medicus (Medline), Excerpta Medica (EMBASE), EBSCO, Biomedicina Serbica. Contents are published in *Giornale di Medicina Militare* and *Revista de Medicina Militara*. Reviews of original papers and abstracts of contents are published in *International Review of the Armed Forces Medical Services*.

The Journal is published monthly. Subscription: Giro Account No. 840-314849-70 Ministry of Defence – Total means of payment – VMA (for the Vojnosanitetski pregled), refer to number 12274231295521415. To subscribe from abroad phone to +381 11 3608 997. Subscription prices per year: individuals 5,000.00 RSD, institutions 10,000.00 RSD, and foreign subscribers 150 €.



## CONTENTS / SADRŽAJ

### ORIGINAL ARTICLES / ORIGINALNI RADOVI

- Nikola Riznić, Dragan R. Milovanović, Slavica Djukić Dejanović, Slobodan M. Janković, Dragan Ravanić, Dragana Ignjatović Ristić, Dušan Petrović, Mirjana Jovanović, Violeta Mladenović, Dejana Ružić Zečević, Vladimir Janjić*  
**Effects of antidepressants on serum concentrations of bone metabolism markers and major electrolytes in patients from routine psychiatric practice**  
 Dejstvo antidepresiva na serumske koncentracije markera metabolizma kosti i glavnih elektrolita kod bolesnika u rutinskoj psihijatrijskoj praksi ..... 615
- Sanja Šarac, Rade Milić, Mira Vasiljević, Momir Šarac*  
**Quality of life in patients with non-small cell lung cancer**  
 Kvalitet života bolesnika sa nesitnoćelijskim karcinomom pluća ..... 625
- Mirjana Bogavac, Ana Jakovljević, Zoran Stajić, Aleksandra Nikolić, Mirjana Milošević-Tošić, Jadranka Dejanović, Zagorka Lozanov-Crvenković*  
**Preeclampsia and level of oxidative stress in the first trimester of pregnancy**  
 Preeklampsija i nivo oksidativnog stresa u prvom trimestru trudnoće ..... 633
- Predrag Marić, Mirko Jovanović, Novak Milović, Dušica Stamenković, Branko Košević, Predrag Aleksić, Snežana Cerović, Aleksandar Spasić, Dejan Simić, Jelena Rašković*  
**Complications of radical and partial nephrectomy for renal cell carcinoma up to 7 cm**  
 Komplikacije radikalne i parcijalne nefrektomije kod karcinoma bubrežnih ćelija manjih od 7 cm ..... 639
- Aleksandra Čolović, Olivera Jovičić, Radoje Stevanović, Mirjana Ivanović*  
**Oral health status in children with inherited dystrophic epidermolysis bullosa**  
 Stanje oralnog zdravlja dece obolele od nasledne distrofičke bulozne epidermolize ..... 644
- Silva Dobrić, Silvana Petrović, Jelena Kukić-Marković, Stevan Samardžić, Violeta Milutinović*  
**Pharmacological characterization of *Cirsium ligulare* Boiss. (Asteraceae) herb decoction**  
 Farmakološka karakterizacija dekokta herbe *Cirsium ligulare* Boiss. (Asteraceae) ..... 652
- Željka Tatomirović, Vesna Škuletić, Ivana Tufegdžić, Ljiljana Tomić, Jelena Džambas, Dino Tarabar*  
**The value of brush cytology and biopsy for the diagnosis of colorectal cancer**  
 Vrednost citologije tehnikom četkice i biopsije u dijagnozi kolorektalnog karcinoma ..... 659
- ### SHORT COMMUNICATIONS / KRATKA SAOPŠTENJA
- Dragan Pucar, Zoran Janković, Zoran Bašćarević, Srdjan Starčević, Milica Čizmić, Marija Radulović, Marija Šišić, Sanja Dugonjić, Ljiljana Jauković, Boris Ajdinović*  
**Combined bone scintigraphy with <sup>99m</sup>Tc-MDP and <sup>99m</sup>Tc-ciprofloxacin in differentiation of hip and knee prosthesis aseptic loosening and infection: A preliminary study**  
 Kombinovana scintigrafija kostiju sa <sup>99m</sup>Tc-MDP i <sup>99m</sup>Tc-ciprofloksacinom u razlikovanju aseptične nestabilnosti od infekcije periprotetskog tkiva zgloba kuka i kolena: preliminarna studija ..... 666
- Marina Latković, Lazar Ranin, Nevenka Teodorović, Marko Andjelković*  
**Eradication of *Helicobacter pylori* in patients without gastric symptoms suffering from recurrent aphthous stomatitis: A pilot study**  
 Eradikacija *Helicobacter pylori* kod bolesnika bez gastričkih simptoma koji imaju rekurentni aftozni stomatitis: pilot studija ..... 672

## CURRENT TOPIC / AKTUELNA TEMA

- Aleksandar Jevtić, Milena Todorović, Gordana Ostojić, Saša Vasiljić, Mirjana Pavlović, Bela Balint*  
**Autologous transfusions for elective surgery – from existing approaches to upcoming challenges**  
 Autologne transfuzije za elektivnu hirurgiju – od postojećih pristupa do predstojećih izazova ..... 676

## IN FOCUS / U FOKUSU

- Sanja Djajić*  
**International legal protection of medical personnel in warfare and peace missions**  
 Međunarodna pravna zaštita medicinskog osoblja u ratu i mirovnim misijama ..... 681

## CASE REPORTS / KAZUISTIKA

- Ksenija Bubnjević, Dušan Ugarković*  
**Aerobic physical exercise in the third trimester in pregnant woman with Hashimoto's thyroiditis – A case report**  
 Fizičko vežbanje aerobnog tipa tokom trećeg trimestra kod trudnice sa Hašimoto sindromom ..... 687
- Biljana Vuletić, Andjelka Stojković, Zoran Igrutinović, Lidija Stanković, Raša Medović, Katerina Dajić, Tanja Stojković, Marijana Janković, Sveta Janković, Ana Vujić*  
**Pneumococcal meningitis associated with glomerulonephritis: A case report**  
 Pneumokokni meningitis udružen sa glomerulonefritisom ..... 693
- Silvija Stević-Carević, Branislava Glišić, Jelena Dedović*  
**Systemic lupus erythematosus and thymus persistens - A case report**  
 Sistemski eritemski lupus i perzistentni timus..... 699
- Mirko D Jovanović, Predrag Marić, Vladimir Bančević, Radovan Milošević, Ivica Nikolić, Dejan Simić, Aleksandar Spasić, Novak Milović*  
**Kidney auto-transplantation due to upper and middle ureter defect after ureteroscopy injury**  
 Autotransplantacija bubrega zbog defekta gornjeg i srednjeg uretera nakon povrede pri ureteroskopiji.... 703
- INSTRUCTIONS TO THE AUTHORS / UPUTSTVO AUTORIMA ..... 708



The Day of the Medical Service of the Serbian Army is marked on July 30, because on that date in 1839, for the first time, a decree was made to the appointment of the Head of the Service, thus establishing the legal framework of its existence.

In recent years, members of the Serbian Military Medical Service have been regularly participating in peace missions under United Nations (UN) auspices (on the cover page of this issue of the Journal members of the Medical Service of the Serbian Army in UN peacekeeping missions in Congo and Central African Republic during 2014–2016 are presented).

The safety of medical staff in war operations and peacekeeping missions is regulated by international laws. This is the subject of an article published in the section "In focus" (see pages 681–87).

Dan sanitetske službe Vojske Srbije obeležava se 30. jula jer je na taj dan 1839. godine, po prvi put donet Ukaz o postavljenju načelnika te službe, čime je ustanovljen pravni okvir njenog postojanja.

Poslednjih godina pripadnici Sanitetske službe Vojske Srbije redovno učestvuju u mirovnim misijama pod pokroviteljstvom Ujedinjenih nacija (UN) (na koricama ovog broja časopisa nalaze se fotografije pripadnika naše Sanitetske službe koji su tokom 2014–2016. godine bili angažovani u mirovnim misijama u Kongu i Centralnoafričkoj Republici).

Bezbednost medicinskog osoblja u ratnim operacijama i mirovnim misijama regulisana je međunarodnim pravnim aktima. O ovome se raspravlja u radu objavljenom u rubrici "U fokusu" (vidi str. 681–87).



## Effects of antidepressants on serum concentrations of bone metabolism markers and major electrolytes in patients from routine psychiatric practice

Dejstvo antidepresiva na serumskoj koncentraciji markera metabolizma kosti i glavnih elektrolita kod bolesnika u rutinskoj psihijatrijskoj praksi

Nikola Riznić\*, Dragan R. Milovanović<sup>†‡</sup>, Slavica Djukić Dejanović<sup>†§</sup>,  
Slobodan M. Janković<sup>†‡</sup>, Dragan Ravanić<sup>†§</sup>, Dragana Ignjatović Ristić<sup>†§</sup>,  
Dušan Petrović<sup>†§</sup>, Mirjana Jovanović<sup>†§</sup>, Violeta Mladenović<sup>†||</sup>,  
Dejana Ružić Zečević<sup>†</sup> and Vladimir Janjić<sup>†§</sup>

Serbian Armed Forces, \*Institute of Aviation Medicine, Belgrade, Serbia;  
University of Kragujevac, <sup>†</sup>Faculty of Medical Sciences, Kragujevac, Serbia; Clinical Center  
“Kragujevac”, <sup>‡</sup>Department of Clinical Pharmacology, <sup>§</sup>Clinic of Psychiatry, <sup>||</sup>Clinic of  
Internal Medicine, Kragujevac, Serbia

### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** Data about effects of antidepressant on calcium, phosphorous and magnesium metabolisms are very scarce. The aim of this study was to investigate effects of antidepressants on serum concentration of bone metabolism markers and main electrolytes in patients from routine psychiatric practice. **Methods.** A prospective, before-and-after, time-series research included 9 males and 24 females, with average  $53.3 \pm 11.5$  years-of-age, suffering from depression ( $n = 26$ ) and neurotic disorders ( $n = 7$ ), mostly taking selective serotonin reuptake inhibitors. We measured analytes at baseline, and 4th, 6th and 12th weeks during the treatment and tested the parameter changes from baseline and the trends with appropriate statistics at  $p \leq 0.05$  significance level. **Results.** The age above 60 years was a significant factor for appearance of negative cumulative changes (in percent) of 25-hydroxyvitamin D – 25(OH)D concentrations from the baseline (OR = 11.4, 95% CI 1.2–113.1,  $p = 0.037$ ). Serum concentrations of calcium significantly correlated with sodium ( $r_s = 0.531$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ), with chloride ( $r = 0.496$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ), with magnesium ( $r_s = 0.402$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ) and with osteocalcin ( $r =$

0.240,  $p = 0.019$ ). Significant correlations were among phosphorous with chloride ( $r = -0.218$ ,  $p = 0.035$ ); magnesium with sodium ( $r = 0.295$ ,  $p = 0.004$ ) and with potassium, ( $r = 0.273$ ,  $p = 0.009$ ); osteocalcin with C-telopeptide ( $r = 0.760$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ) with sodium ( $r = 0.215$ ,  $p = 0.039$ ) and with chloride ( $r = 0.209$ ,  $p = 0.041$ ); sodium with chloride ( $r = 0.722$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ). There were no statistically significant changes between antidepressant treatment and changes of absolute serum concentration of calcium, magnesium, phosphorous, 25(OH)D, osteocalcin, C-telopeptide, sodium, potassium and chloride. There were no statistically significant changes in frequency of disturbances in values of laboratory analytes (below/above lower/upper normal limits), too. **Conclusion.** Antidepressant treatment was not significantly associated with the changes in study analytes but some of them positively correlated with each other, suggesting the need for individual patient approach and further research in the field of bone metabolism in patients with mental disorders.

### Key words:

antidepressive agents; bone and bones; metabolism; electrolytes; risk assessment; clinical chemistry tests.

### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** Nema dovoljno podataka o uticaju antidepresiva na metabolizam kalcijuma, fosfora i magnezijuma. Cilj rada bio je da se istraže efekti antidepresiva na serumsku koncentraciju markera metabolizma kosti i glavnih elektrolita kod bolesnika u psihijatrijskoj praksi. **Metode.** U prospektivnu studiju, dizajna vremenske serije pre i posle, bio je uključeno 9 muškaraca i 24 žene, prosečne starosti  $53,3 \pm 11,5$  godina,

koji su bolovali od depresije  $n = 26$  i neurotičnih poremećaja  $n = 7$  i koji su uglavnom lečeni selektivnim inhibitorima preuzimanja serotonina. Određivani su analiti na početku, u 4, 6. i 12. nedelje lečenja i analizirane promene parametara i trendovi u odnosu na početne vrednosti uz statističku značajnost od  $p \leq 0,05$ . **Rezultati.** Utvrđeno je da starost iznad 60 godina predstavlja značajan faktor rizika od pojave negativnih kumulativnih promena (u procentima) u odnosu na bazalne koncentracije 25-hidroksivitamina D – 25(OH)D (OR = 11,4,

95% CI 1,2–113,1,  $p = 0,037$ ). Koncentracije kalcijuma u serumu značajno su korelisale sa koncentracijama natrijuma ( $r_s = 0,531$ ,  $p < 0,001$ ), hlorida ( $r = 0,496$ ,  $p < 0,001$ ), magnezijuma ( $r_s = 0,402$ ,  $p < 0,001$ ) i osteokalcina ( $r = 0,240$ ,  $p = 0,019$ ). Značajne korelacije nađene su između koncentracija fosfora i hlorida ( $r = -0,218$ ,  $p = 0,035$ ); magnezijuma i natrijuma ( $r = 0,295$ ,  $p = 0,004$ ) i kalijuma ( $r = 0,273$ ,  $p = 0,009$ ); osteokalcina i C-telopeptida ( $r = 0,760$ ,  $p < 0,001$ ), natrijuma ( $r = 0,215$ ,  $p = 0,039$ ) i hlorida ( $r = 0,209$ ,  $p = 0,041$ ); natrijuma i hlorida ( $r = 0,722$ ,  $p < 0,001$ ). Nije utvrđena statistički značajna razlika između terapije antidepresivima i promena apsolutnih vrednosti serumskih koncentracija kalcijuma, magnezijuma, fosfora, 25 OH D, osteokalcina, C-telopeptida, natri-

juma, kalijuma i hlorida. Takođe nisu utvrđene statistički značajne razlike ni u učestalosti poremećaja i vrednostima laboratorijskih analiza (ispod/iznad donje/gornje granice referentnih vrednosti). **Zaključak.** Lečenje antidepresivima nije značajno povezano sa promenama studijskih analiza ali neki od njih su međusobno bili u pozitivnoj korelaciji, što sugerise potrebu individualnog pristupa bolesniku i daljih istraživanja u oblasti kosti metabolizma kod osoba sa mentalnim poremećajima.

**Ključne reči:**  
**antidepresivi; kost; metabolizam; elektroliti; rizik, procena; hemija, klinička, testovi.**

## Introduction

The researches, conducted in recent years, have revealed significant association between depression and fracture risk, mostly based on the presence of prior osteoporosis and often with increased prevalence of vitamin D deficiency in depressive patients<sup>1–3</sup>. Although the researches are still debating about the exact causes and mechanisms of these events, many of them suggested causal contribution of antidepressant drugs. Clinical studies, primarily of observational design, and subsequent meta-analyses reported evidence of significant association between antidepressant use, bone loss and fracture risk<sup>4</sup>. Experimental studies confirmed the presence of the signaling molecules in the bone tissue that, after selective targeting by different antidepressants, measurable changes in bone density were induced<sup>5, 6</sup>. Additional pathways, such as drug-induced disturbances of vitamin D metabolism, could also play the role in bone loss presumably caused by antidepressant medicines<sup>7</sup>.

On the other side, disturbances of electrolyte homeostasis, particularly bone minerals, was almost outside the scope of researchers in the field. It is a surprising detail, taking into account crucial role of calcium and phosphate in bone mineralization as well as of magnesium in their regulation. In fact, osteomalacia, a syndrome of bone mineral depletion, represents the underlying risk for development of bone fractures, too<sup>8</sup>. Dietary habits, which directly or indirectly influence the electrolyte content in the body, such as low calcium intake and high-salt nutrition, are the recognized contributing factors for development of osteoporotic fractures<sup>9</sup>.

The published studies, which focused on the effects of antidepressant on calcium, phosphorous and magnesium metabolisms (mainly measuring their serum levels), are very scarce, methodologically modest and sometimes with controversial results<sup>10, 11</sup>. Recent finding that the use of an antipsychotic with antagonistic action on serotonergic receptors could be associated with significant hypocalcaemia raises a possibility of detecting the influence of antidepressants on homeostasis of bone minerals, at least for some such drugs and in some patients<sup>12</sup>. Indeed, novel basic research has found that antidepressants induced expression of mRNA of intestinal calcium transporter, which stimulated calcium

absorption<sup>13</sup>. This or similar biological effects of antidepressant drugs could be, in fact, protective for bone health, which might partially explain the results of some basic and clinical studies that provided evidences against the above-mentioned, harmful associations.

It seems that true nature of antidepressant effects on bone metabolism is a rather complex matter, influenced by many factors including different biological pathways. Therefore, the primary aim of our study was to investigate the effects of antidepressants on serum concentration of calcium proposing its depletion to be one of the possible pathogenetic arms of the observed association between treated depression and fracture risk. We focused on early changes in patients from routine psychiatric practice, during the period of three months, hypothesizing that the altering of the treatment protocol (e.g. dose change) was the trigger for disturbances of calcium homeostatic axis. Serum levels of other bone minerals, their regulator, markers of bone turnover and main electrolytes were secondary outcomes because we believed that they are the proxy measure for both calcium and related bone metabolism processes, which primarily depend on physiologically-maintained mineralization cycles.

## Methods

### Study design

The clinical study was a before-and-after, time-series trial with prospective data collection aiming to assess the parameters of physical health from the patients with mental disorder who take antidepressants, according to the designs of previous similar studies<sup>14, 15</sup>. We performed the study in Clinical Center “Kragujevac”, in Kragujevac, Serbia, at its departments (Psychiatric, Clinical Pharmacology, Clinical Biochemistry, Internal Medicine) during years 2013 and 2014. We included both the hospitalized subjects and outpatients, at the setting of everyday psychiatric practice. Study visit were conducted at baseline and then after 4, 6 and 12 weeks according to experimental data about the temporal changes of calcium homeostasis tracers after the initiation of the disturbing factor<sup>16</sup>. Institutional Ethics Committee approved the study and the patients gave voluntary written informed consent to participate in the research.

### *Study population and drug treatment*

The study participants were adult patients of both genders, 35–85 years old, suffering from mental disorder, which was an indication for starting the antidepressant treatment. The majority of patients had some type of depressive disorder and other neurotic illness, represented as the first episode, chronic stable disease or relapsing episode. In a few study subjects, mental disorders appeared in comorbid pattern, giving the mixed picture of depressive, neurotic and, exceptionally psychotic symptoms, which were the reasons for use of anxiolytics and antipsychotics, too. In all cases of relapsing mental disease, there was a long period of previous clinical stability without antidepressant treatment (three months or more). Psychiatrist screened the patients about the eligibility for study enrollment but he or she made decision about introduction of antidepressant and other psychotropic drugs according to clinical judgment only, independently of the patient's participation in the study. Exclusion criteria were the age outside defined range, pregnancy or lactation and any documented or clinically obvious condition or disease at baseline, which indicated the presence of preexisting, active disorder of bone and mineral homeostasis (e.g. fracture, infection, pancreatitis, rhabdomyolysis, acid-base or electrolyte disorder). Depressive disorders represented the leading mental illness in our study subjects ( $n = 26$ , 79%). Some patients suffered from neurotic disorders ( $n = 7$ ; 21%; either as single clinical entity or as comorbid with another mental illness) which were the reasons for antidepressant use. Consequently, all patients took an antidepressant and many of them an anxiolytic or a hypnotic agent, too. Antidepressants used were: escitalopram ( $n = 16$ ; 48%), sertraline ( $n = 7$ ; 21%), paroxetine ( $n = 4$ ; 12%), venlafaxine ( $n = 4$ ; 12%), mirtazapine ( $n = 3$ ; 9%), trazodone ( $n = 2$ ; 6%), fluoxetine ( $n = 1$ ; 3%), maprotiline ( $n = 1$ ; 3%). There were 11 (33.3%) antidepressant-naïve patients taking the drug for the first time. Other 22 (66.7%) study subjects had chronic mental illness (the mean duration of 5.6 years, standard deviation 3.8 years) suffering from the relapsing episode. However, those subjects had prior antidepressant-free period of at least six months before enrollment in the study. Rare subjects with depressive episodes had psychotic symptoms, which were the reasons for prescribing adjunctive antipsychotic drug. Therefore, some patients used combination therapy (in five cases two antidepressants, from different pharmacological classes) in order to augment clinical response. Besides the other psychotropic drugs, the most frequently used were alprazolam [in 8 (24%) patients], diazepam [8 (24%)], zolpidem [7 (21%)], bromazepam [5 (15%)] and risperidone [5 (15%)].

The number of identified factors *per* patient, which were initially recognized to bear risk for osteoporosis and consequent bone fractures, ranged from 0 to 7, with the median of 4. The leading risks for our study subjects were female gender, older age, smoking and postmenopause. An internal medicine specialist performed baseline general physical examination of the study subjects. The internist excluded significant symptoms and signs of somatic disorders which

could bear additional risk for bone homeostasis disturbances and which required further diagnostics. However, during the study conduct it was revealed that near a half of the subjects had low baseline serum levels of vitamin D, below the deficiency threshold, which itself, represented additional risk factor for bone loss.

### *Study procedures and biochemical analyses*

Patients have been carefully examined and medical records have been retrieved for identification of the array of basal risk factors for osteoporosis, osteomalacia and calcium disturbance and other key parameters<sup>9</sup>. At the study visits, a blood samples (~20 mL) were taken, serum was separated using centrifugation and stored at ~25°C. Shortly after completion of active study phase, clinical biochemist performed serum sample analysis using Beckman Coulter UniCel DxC 800 Synchron Clinical System (Beckman Coulter, Inc., Brea, USA) for calcium (total calcium), magnesium, phosphorous (inorganic phosphorous), sodium, potassium, chloride and albumin. Cobas e411 chemical analyzer (Roche Diagnostics GmbH, Mannheim, Germany) served as the platform for total 25-hydroxyvitamin D (25(OH)D: 25-hydroxyvitamin D<sub>3</sub> and 25-hydroxyvitamin D<sub>2</sub>), osteocalcin (N-MID osteocalcin) and C-telopeptide [ $\beta$ -isomerized C-terminal telopeptides ( $\beta$ -CTX)] measurements. Endocrinologist explored bone mineral density (BMD) of the hip and lumbar spine (L1-L4) using dual-energy X-ray absorptiometry (DXA) equipment (Hologic Discovery W, Hologic, Inc. Bedford, USA). Details about exact chemical reactions and methods of measurements are described in the manufacturers' product manuals.

### *Statistical analysis*

Sample size calculation was powered with  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  error 0.05 and 0.2, respectively, considering the decrease of  $\geq 5\%$  of serum calcemia (primary outcome variable) in final blood sample from baseline calcemia of 2.40 mmol/L (standard deviation 0.16 mmol/L) as statistically significant, for paired, two-tailed, one-sample analysis. We based calculation on previous research in the topic but concerning antipsychotic treatment as we consider available data of primary endpoint from studies, which investigated antidepressants in the similar setting to be scarce and unreliable<sup>17</sup>. The initial computed sample size was increased for a half, in order to counteract possible non-parametric distribution and missing data, giving the study group of at least 25 subjects. Statistical methods, used to analyze collected data were: descriptions, Student's *t*-test, Wilcoxon signed-rank test, correlation Pearson's *r*, Spearman's *r<sub>s</sub>*, linear regression, analysis of variance, Friedman's test,  $\chi^2$  test, McNemar's test and binary logistic regression, as appropriate. The repeated-measures and paired-sample analysis was used where appropriate, too. The sum of changes from the baseline served as useful outcome variable for logistic regression in order to aggregate small fluctuations of calcemia, based on previous report from another interventional research<sup>18</sup>. A significance threshold was determined at probability of null hypothesis of 5% or less for all statistical calculations, with two-tailed approach.

## Results

### Characteristics of study patients

The sociodemographic and clinical characteristics of 33 study subjects are summarized in the Table 1. Prevailing features are adult females in the beginning of her sixth life decade, with high school education, satisfactory inhabitance, working, life style and nutrition, being moderate coffee drinker, suffering from depression and taking a selective serotonin reuptake inhibitor. Only eight subjects had a comorbid, somatic disorder, primarily arterial hypertension, which were medically controlled and clinically stable. Majority of females were in postmenopause (frequency difference was not statistically significant), but other reproductive risks were absent (e.g. early menarche, hormonal drug treatment). No patient had previous bone fractures and family history of osteoporotic fractures was identified in only two subjects.

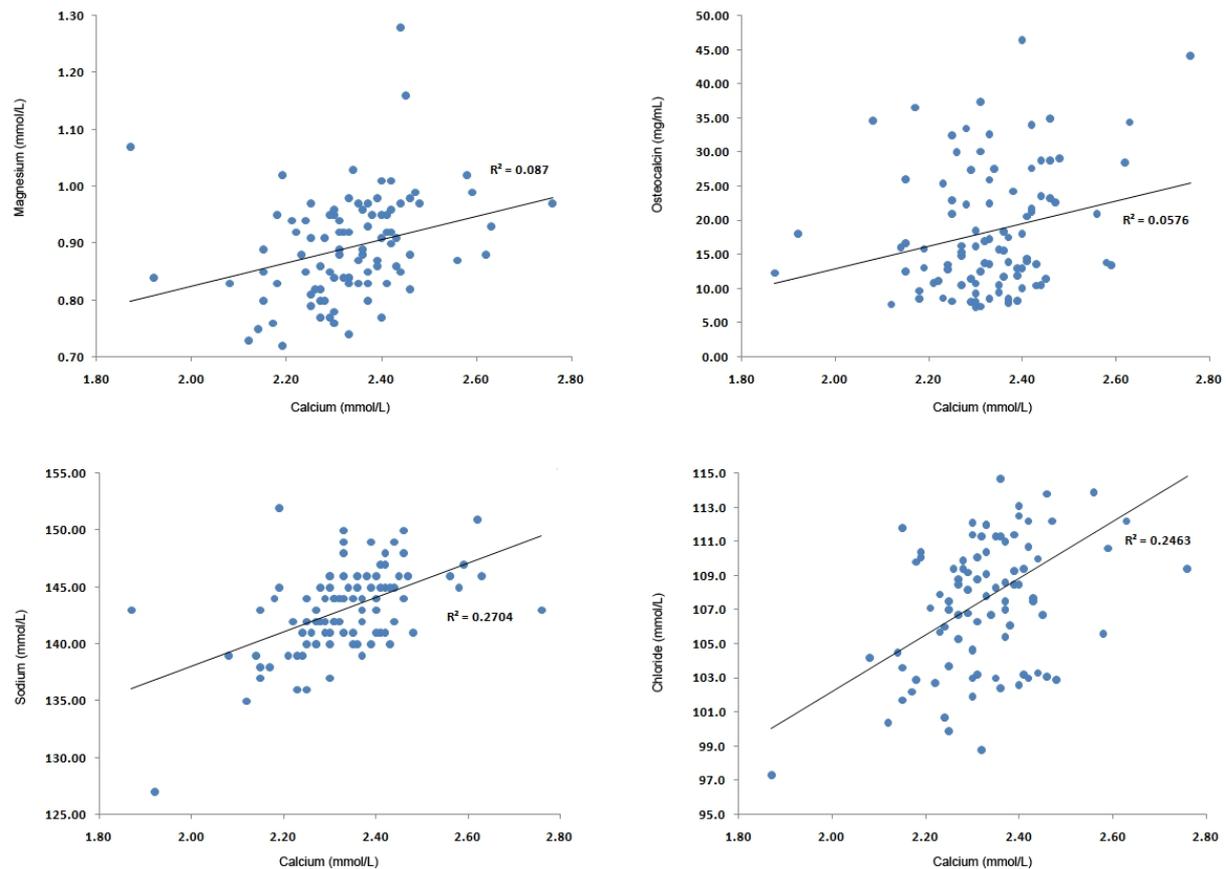
### Bone minerals, metabolism markers, and other electrolytes

Treatment with antidepressants was not associated with statistically significant changes of absolute values of serum concentration of any measured analyte (Table 2). The calcium concentrations from individual serum samples were placed in the Figure 1 and their range was from 1.87 mmol/L to 2.76 mmol/L. Therapy with antidepressants was not associated with statistically significant changes from baseline serum values for any measured analyte except for sodium for which the small fluctuations were statistically significant in analysis of repeated measures (Table 3). Across the study visits, the frequency of serum values which were outside laboratory reference ranges (below or upper normal limits) for measured analytes were rather small, except for vitamin D, osteocalcin and chloride (Table 4). The frequency of described disturbances showed some oscillation across the study visits but

**Table 1**

Characteristics of study subjects		
Variable	Value	$\chi^2$ ; df; <i>p</i>
Gender, n (%)		$\chi^2 = 6.8$ ; df = 1; <i>p</i> = 0.090
male	9 (27)	
female	24 (73)	
Age (years), $\bar{x} \pm SD$ (min–max)	53.2 $\pm$ 11.5 (35–74)	n.a.
$\leq 60$ years, n (%)	21 (64)	<i>p</i> > 0.05
> 60 years, n (%)	12 (36)	
Body mass index, (kg/m <sup>2</sup> ), $\bar{x} \pm SD$ (min–max)	25.0 $\pm$ 5.0 (17.3–35.9)	n.a.
Inhabitance, n (%)		
urban	16 (48)	
rural	17 (52)	<i>p</i> > 0.05
Education, n (%)		$\chi^2 = 6.5$ , df = 2, <i>p</i> = 0.038
elementary	11 (33)	
high school	17 (52)	
faculty	5 (15)	
Life style, n (%)		
moderate	15 (45)	<i>p</i> > 0.05
comfortable	18 (55)	
Working environment, n (%)		$\chi^2 = 8.8$ , df = 1, <i>p</i> = 0.003
sedentary	8 (24)	
manual	25 (76)	
Smoking, n (%)		
non-smokers	16 (48)	<i>p</i> > 0.05
smokers	17 (52)	
<sup>1</sup> cigarettes per day <sup>2</sup> , $\bar{x}$ (min–max)	20 (10–40)	
<sup>1</sup> years of smoking <sup>2</sup> , $\bar{x}$ (min–max)	16 (7–50)	
Coffee drinking, n (%)		$\chi^2 = 16$ ; df = 1; <i>p</i> < 0.001
non-drinkers	5 (15)	
drinkers	28 (85)	
cups <i>per day</i> <sup>3</sup> for those who drink coffee,		
$\bar{x}$ (min–max)	2 (1–7)	
Exercise, n (%)		$\chi^2 = 13.4$ ; df = 1; <i>p</i> < 0.001
unwilling	6 (18)	
active	27 (82)	
hours <i>per day</i> , $\bar{x}$ (min–max)	4 (1–10)	
Nutrition, n (%)		$\chi^2 = 25.5$ ; df = 1; <i>p</i> < 0.001
inadequate	2 (6)	
satisfactory	31 (94)	
Fracture risks, additional		n.a.
postmenopause females only, n (%)	14 (58)	
t-score, $\bar{x}$ (min–max)	-0.9 $\pm$ 1.7 (-4.4 to 1.9)	

n.a. – not applicable; df – degree of freedom. <sup>1</sup> – only for smokers;  $\bar{x}$  – mean; SD – standard deviation.



**Fig. 1 – Correlations of serum concentrations of calcium with those of magnesium, sodium, osteocalcin and chloride, using data from all visits.**

**Table 2**

**Absolute values of serum concentrations of bone metabolism markers and major electrolytes in the study patients**

Analyte	Baseline (1st visit)	2nd visit	3rd visit	4th visit	<i>p</i> -values
Calcium (mmol/L)	2.35 ± 0.14	2.35 ± 0.14	2.32 ± 0.14	2.32 ± 0.14	0.192
Magnesium (mmol/L)	0.9 ± 0.1	0.9 ± 0.1	0.9 ± 0.1	0.9 ± 0.1	0.573
Phosphorous (mmol/L)	1.2 ± 0.2	1.2 ± 0.2	1.2 ± 0.1	1.2 ± 0.3	0.119
25(OH)D (ng/mL)	22.9 ± 10.9	23.6 ± 10.9	21.8 ± 10.0	22.9 ± 9.0	0.412
Osteocalcin (ng/mL)	18.7 ± 10	18.8 ± 9.3	18.4 ± 8.3	19.0 ± 10.8	0.674
C-telopeptide (ng/mL)	0.3 ± 0.3	0.3 ± 0.2	0.3 ± 0.2	0.3 ± 0.2	0.268
Sodium (mmol/L)	142.7 ± 4.4	143.5 ± 3.9	142.3 ± 3.7	143.5 ± 3.2	0.347
Potassium (mmol/L)	4.6 ± 0.4	4.7 ± 1.1	4.6 ± 0.5	4.8 ± 1.7	0.724
Chloride (mmol/L)	107.7 ± 4.8	107.6 ± 4.3	107.8 ± 4.0	107.5 ± 4.9	0.996

Values represent mean ± standard deviation; 25(OH)D – 25-hydroxyvitamin D.

**Table 3**

**Changes from baseline of serum concentrations of bone metabolism markers and major electrolytes in the study patients**

Analyte	2nd visit	3rd visit	4th visit	<i>p</i> -values
Calcium	0.1 ± 6.3	-0.8 ± 7.7	-1.2 ± 7.8	0.326
Magnesium	-0.8 ± 9.0	-2.8 ± 9.6	-1.9 ± 9.6	0.682
Phosphorous	5.3 ± 19.7	9.4 ± 18.0	10.6 ± 22.4	0.150
25(OH)D	8.8 ± 29.9	4.6 ± 36.9	8.2 ± 50.3	0.186
Osteocalcin	6.5 ± 33	5.9 ± 30.5	10.0 ± 43.4	0.873
C-telopeptide	15.2 ± 53.3	7.5 ± 55.8	-5.6 ± 58.7	0.293
Sodium	0.6 ± 3.7	-0.2 ± 3.3	1.0 ± 3.4	0.049
Potassium	3.4 ± 23.5	0.3 ± 9.5	6.6 ± 40.9	0.776
Chloride	0.1 ± 4.0	0.2 ± 3.3	0.3 ± 4.9	0.867

Values in percent (%), represent mean ± standard deviation; 25(OH)D – 25-hydroxyvitamin D.

**Table 4**  
**The frequency of patients' serum samples in which laboratory values of study analytes were below lower normal limits (LNL) or above upper normal limits (UNL)**

Analyte	Below LNL	<i>p</i> -values*	Above UNL	<i>p</i> -values**
Calcium	7.7–19.2	0.543	0–3.8	0.392
Magnesium	none	n.a.	0–3.8	0.392
Phosphorous	0–3.8	0.392	none	n.a.
25(OH)D	40.9–50.0	0.860	0–11.5	0.494
Osteocalcin	26.9–33.3	0.934	n.a.	n.a.
C-telopeptide	n.a.	n.a.	none	n.a.
Sodium	0–7.7	0.494	3.8–15.4	0.585
Potassium	0–5.0	0.392	0–5.0	0.572
Chloride	0–4.8	0.572	66.7–73.1	0.927

Values represent range (min–max) of % across the visits; n.a.– not applicable; *p* – probability of change in frequency across the study visits for below LNL and above UNL.

such changes were not statistically significant during antidepressant treatment for any analyte.

The risk factors, examined by means of univariate binary logistic regressions analyses were: female gender, age, age > 60 years, sedentary work, body mass index, obesity, smoking, coffee drinking ≥ 4 cups *per* day, exercise ≤ 4 h *per* day, unhealthy dietary habits (inadequate intake of food reach in calcium and fish product), family history of bone fractures until 75 years of life, postmenopause, dual-energy x-ray absorptiometry (DXA) T-score, number of risk factors for each patient and individual antidepressant drugs. However, none of the examined factors was significantly associated with negative, cumulative changes from baseline serum concentrations of calcium, magnesium, phosphorous, osteocalcin, C-telopeptide, sodium, potassium and chloride. The age of 60 or more was significant risk factor for appearance of negative cumulative changes of vitamin D concentrations from baseline (OR = 11.4, 95% CI 1.2–113.1, *p* = 0.037) but the other examined factors were not.

A separate analysis was done for calcium values adjusted for serum concentrations of albumin in the respective blood samples. The mean albumin concentration in all serum sam-

ples was 43.7 g/L with standard deviation of 3 g/L (range 35–50 g/L). In general, such results, in essence, follow those related to the uncorrected calcium values. Therefore, the details of this part of analysis are omitted for the sake of clarity.

#### Correlation analysis

Across the study days, statistically significant trend was not observed with serum concentrations of calcium ( $r_s = -0.083$ , *p* = 0.426), magnesium ( $r_s = -0.062$ , *p* = 0.554), vitamin D ( $r = 0.001$ , *p* = 0.993), osteocalcin ( $r_s = 0.024$ , *p* = 0.817), C-telopeptide ( $r_s = -0.225$ , *p* = 0.059), sodium ( $r = 0.041$ , *p* = 0.697), potassium ( $r_s = -0.034$ , *p* = 0.786) and chloride ( $r = -0.033$ , *p* = 0.747). On the other side, during the study course, fluctuations of serum concentrations of several parameters correlated with each other, in the same direction for almost all pairs (Table 5). Taking into account the strength of association, calcium serum concentrations significantly correlated firstly with sodium and chloride concentrations, then with magnesium concentrations and finally with osteocalcin concentrations (Figure 1). Calcium albumin-adjusted values, in general, showed almost identical pat-

**Table 5**  
**Correlation between serum concentrations of study variables, which includes data from all blood samples**

Variable	Calcium	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H
A – Calcium, adj. <sup>1</sup>	$r_s = 0.848^*$ <i>p</i> < 0.001								
B – Vitamin D	$r = 0.118$ <i>p</i> = 0.265	$r_s = -0.043$ <i>p</i> = 0.683							
C – Phosphorous	$r_s = -0.075$ <i>p</i> = 0.473	$r_s = -0.09$ <i>p</i> = 0.388	$r = 0.046$ <i>p</i> = 0.668						
D – Osteocalcin	$r = 0.240^*$ <i>p</i> = 0.019	$r_s = 0.203^*$ <i>p</i> = 0.047	$r = 0.021$ <i>p</i> = 0.838	$r = 0.139$ <i>p</i> = 0.181					
E – Magnesium	$r_s = 0.402^*$ <i>p</i> < 0.001	$r_s = 0.207^*$ <i>p</i> = 0.045	$r = 0.087$ <i>p</i> = 0.412	$r = 0.020$ <i>p</i> = 0.849	$r = 0.106$ <i>p</i> = 0.310				
F – C-telopeptide	$r_s = -0.014$ <i>p</i> = 0.890	$r_s = 0.042$ <i>p</i> = 0.686	$r = 0.161$ <i>p</i> = 0.123	$r = 0.106$ <i>p</i> = 0.311	$r = 0.760^*$ <i>p</i> < 0.001	$r = -0.058$ <i>p</i> = 0.581			
G – Sodium	$r_s = 0.531^*$ <i>p</i> < 0.001	$r_s = 0.418^*$ <i>p</i> < 0.001	$r = -0.016$ <i>p</i> = 0.884	$r = -0.069$ <i>p</i> = 0.514	$r = 0.215^*$ <i>p</i> = 0.039	$r = 0.295^*$ <i>p</i> = 0.004	$r_s = -0.096$ <i>p</i> = 0.360		
H – Potassium	$r = -0.197$ <i>p</i> = 0.059	$r_s = 0.153$ <i>p</i> = 0.142	$r = 0.202$ <i>p</i> = 0.058	$r = 0.029$ <i>p</i> = 0.787	$r = -0.002$ <i>p</i> = 0.987	$r = 0.273^*$ <i>p</i> = 0.009	$r_s = -0.002$ <i>p</i> = 0.983	$r = 0.124$ <i>p</i> = 0.238	
I – Chloride	$r = 0.496^*$ <i>p</i> < 0.001	$r_s = 0.380^*$ <i>p</i> < 0.001	$r_s = 0.035$ <i>p</i> = 0.738	$r = -0.218^*$ <i>p</i> = 0.035	$r = 0.209^*$ <i>p</i> = 0.041	$r = -0.050$ <i>p</i> = 0.629	$r_s = -0.002$ <i>p</i> = 0.982	$r = 0.722^*$ <i>p</i> < 0.001	$r_s = 0.114$ <i>p</i> = 0.276

<sup>1</sup>adjusted for serum albumin concentration in the same blood sample; \*considered statistically significant.

tern of correlations with the other parameters as uncorrected calcium concentrations. Concentrations of osteocalcin and C-telopeptide showed strong, significant correlation with each other, too. Interestingly, sodium, chloride and, in one case potassium, correlated significantly with some parameters of bone homeostasis like osteocalcin, magnesium and phosphorous. On the other side, no parameter was statistically correlated with concentrations of vitamin D in serum samples.

Correlation analysis, with the data which were clustered according to the visit samples, showed dynamic relationship between the study variables during the antidepressant treatment course. Correlations between calcium and magnesium serum concentrations were statistically significant in blood samples from the visit 1 ( $r_s = 0.389$ ,  $p = 0.050$ ), the visit 2 ( $r = 0.449$ ,  $p = 0.036$ ) and the visit 3 ( $r = 0.497$ ,  $p = 0.015$ ) but not from the visit 4 ( $r_s = 0.075$ ,  $p = 0.747$ ). Correlations between calcium and osteocalcin serum concentrations were

statistically significant in blood samples only from the visit 4 ( $r_s = 0.496$ ,  $p = 0.022$ ), between calcium and sodium, from the visit 1 ( $r = 0.705$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ) and the visit 3 ( $r = 0.734$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ) (Figure 2) and between calcium and chloride, from the visit 1 ( $r = 0.601$ ,  $p = 0.001$ ) and visit 3 ( $r = 0.563$ ,  $p = 0.003$ ). Albumin-adjusted values of calcium, as in the case of aggregate data, showed comparable pattern of correlations with other parameters like that of uncorrected calcium concentrations when analysis included only data from particular visits.

Osteocalcin and C-telopeptide serum concentrations, which indicate bone deposition and absorption, showed statistically significant and strong correlations not only for aggregate sample data but also for each separate subgroup including the visit 1 ( $r = 0.771$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ), the visit 2 ( $r = 0.710$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ), the visit 3 ( $r = 0.780$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ) and the visit 4 ( $r = 0.732$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ) (Figure 3). Although values for both osteocalcin and C-telopeptide, significantly correlated

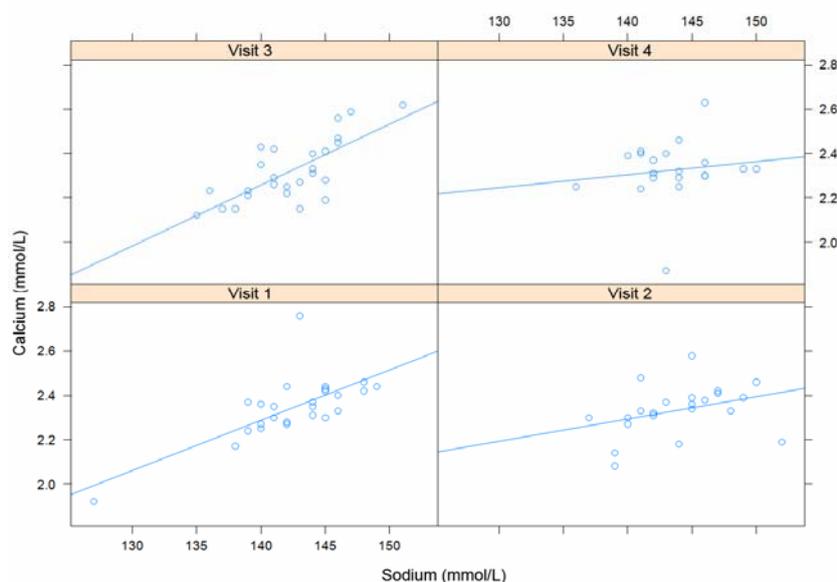


Fig. 2 – Correlations between calcium and sodium serum concentrations from samples taken at separate study visits.

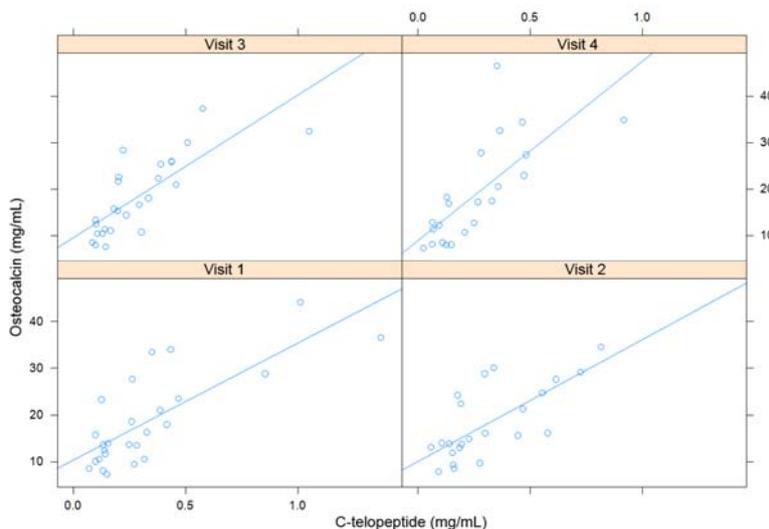


Fig. 3 – Correlations between osteocalcin and C-telopeptide serum concentrations from samples taken at separate study visits.

with sodium concentrations when aggregated data have been analyzed (blood samples from all visits), such correlation was not observed when data sets have been divided into the four visit subgroups ( $p > 0.05$ ). Similarly, weak but statistically significant correlations between the aggregated values of magnesium and sodium, magnesium and potassium, together with phosphorous and chloride were not confirmed throughout analysis of separate visits. Significant correlations have been observed only for magnesium and potassium values from the visit 1 ( $r_s = 0.595$ ,  $p = 0.002$ ) as well as for phosphorous and chloride values from the visit 4 ( $r = -0.526$ ,  $p = 0.017$ ).

## Discussion

The results of our study showed that antidepressant treatment did not significantly change the values of primary study variable, serum concentrations of calcium, during three months in the setting of routine psychiatric practice. In addition, other bone minerals, vitamin D and markers of bone deposition and absorption were unaffected, too. However, changes of some parameters connected with bone metabolism positively correlated with each other during the study, suggesting existence of active bone turnover in our patients. In addition, older age of our study subjects was significantly associated with vitamin D depletion. Therefore, the evidence presented in our study favored importance of underlying patient's characteristics relative to antidepressant medication for bone metabolism. Final result of the interplay of different risk and protective factors could be either bone health or bone disease in the subject who suffer from a mental disorder which needs particular antidepressant drug.

Previous studies reported significant association among antidepressants, osteoporosis and bone fractures<sup>4, 19, 20</sup> but some recent clinical studies found that pharmacotherapy of depression either suppressed or unaffected markers of bone absorption<sup>11, 21</sup>. In addition, results of laboratory studies told us that antidepressants were capable to induce bone formation in experimental animals<sup>6, 22</sup>. Even in the studies with "positive" findings, including the most recent ones, the risk for fracture that could be attributed to antidepressants was rather small and very variable between different societies, and might diminish during the treatment course<sup>4, 19, 23</sup>. All these experiences are in well agreement with the findings presented in our study which contributed to the knowledge about relative safety of antidepressant for calcium homeostasis, at least in short term, the topic rarely aimed in previous studies as the primary research focus.

It was well established that many cases of bone fractures in patients with depression were, in fact, caused by falls, particularly in older people, and the importance of confounders was pointed out<sup>24</sup>. Furthermore, deficiency of vitamin D might not be associated with presence of depression in some populations of adults, so treatment with vitamin D would unlikely improve depressive symptoms, and in the same time different antidepressants might variously influence metabolic pathways of the vitamin<sup>7, 25, 26</sup>. Therefore, prediction of the risk for disturbances of bone metabolism and

consequent fractures in a patient taking a depressant seems to be much more complex task than simple connection with the drug class. Our study indicates that, if antidepressants do increase fracture risk, disturbances of calcium and, possible, other bone minerals seem to play no or little role in this process. In this regard, further research in the field, focused on well-characterized underlying risks and, particularly, on their interactions either with each other as well as with individual antidepressants is needed.

Statistically significant, moderate-to-strong and rather consistent link between serum concentration of bone minerals and major electrolytes, during the study visits, is very interesting and, in some regard, novel finding, which our study presents. It is reasonably assumed that maintaining physiological electrolyte homeostasis represent important health issue for the patients who take antidepressants. Excessive sodium dietary intake is a recognized risk factor for development of osteoporosis<sup>27</sup>. In addition, hypomagnesaemia could be associated with hypokalemia, due to increased calciuria and consequent potassium tissue redistribution, sometimes requiring potassium and magnesium supplementation<sup>28</sup>. However, as far as we know, prospective clinical studies, which examined relationships between serum levels of bone minerals and sodium, chloride and potassium during the antidepressant treatment and their consequences on major clinical outcomes were not conducted previously. For example, the newest systematic evidence strongly put in question widespread, indiscriminate use of dietary calcium supplements as they had minimal (if at all) impact on bone mineral density and fracture risk<sup>29, 30</sup>. Therefore, individual approach to patients and future, focused researches are necessary in order to provide more data about both risks and preventive and treatment strategies which have the most relevant to everyday clinical practice.

Frequency of important disturbances of serum parameters in our patients (mostly below the lower normal limits) did not change significantly from baseline to the end of the study. Antidepressant-induced hyponatremia is a well-recognized clinical entity, with syndrome of inappropriate secretion of antidiuretic hormone being major mechanism<sup>29</sup>. In our study, we detected minimal, but statistically significant relative changes of sodium from baseline serum levels. There are case-reports directly connecting use of some antidepressants with disturbances of potassium and chloride serum levels, sometimes with concomitant depletions of other major serum parameters<sup>30-32</sup>. Therefore, the possibility that antidepressants in an individual patient induced subtle fluctuations of some parameters within the reference range, which further disturbed homeostasis of other counterparts, could not be excluded in our research. It remains unknown which biological mechanisms connect the observed effects in our study and what are consequences for bone health, so further focused research is necessary.

Our results have to be considered taking into account several limitations of the study such as relatively small sample-size, patients of heterogeneous characteristics, limited time-period, absence of control group and lack of information about some serum markers important for bone metabo-

lism. However, we believe that improvement of these methodological shortcomings would not significantly change the main finding in our study, that antidepressants, as a drug-class, do not cause *per se* disturbances of serum calcium and, likely, bone minerals during short-to-medium time period. For example, our sample-size was sufficiently powered to detect small but notable fluctuations of primary variable and the researchers have already used self-controlled design (without control-group) as a valid approach in order to examine the somatic risks in the patients who has taken the psychotropic drugs<sup>15</sup>. Due to logistic constraints, the serum level of parathyroid hormone was not measured, but it has been reported that, if its baseline levels were increased in patients with depression the antidepressants rather normalized than disturbed them; alternatively, finding of increased parathyroid hormone could be confounded with other regulators, as the vitamin D<sup>11,33</sup>.

Many patients in our study took benzodiazepines and some antipsychotics but, as we are aware, no protective effects of these drugs on bone metabolism were reported. Instead, sedatives increase fracture risk mainly due to gait disturbances and antipsychotics induce hyperprolactinemia and hypogonadism predisposing patients to osteoporosis. In fact, the fracture risk in people taking antipsychotic drugs had much more magnitude than in patients taking antidepressants<sup>34-36</sup>, moreover, they could significantly disturb calcemia in the notable number of patients, mainly toward low levels<sup>17</sup>. Therefore, if anxiolytics and antipsychotics used by patients in our study did influence bone mineral homeostasis and their serum levels, the aggregate resultant would either facilitate or counteract presumed action of antidepressants. In both cases the oscillation of their serum calcemia would escape the

pre-defined level (change of 5% from baseline), the event which had to be powerfully detected within our sample size. In addition, the mean serum levels of other bone minerals, markers of bone turnover and vitamin D remained within reference ranges and frequencies of their baseline disturbances did not change significantly throughout our study course. It decreases possibility of major influence of factors other than antidepressants for study outcomes followed in the patients, who were enrolled in our research.

### Conclusion

Results of our study demonstrated that antidepressants do not disturb significantly serum levels of calcium and other bone minerals and vitamin D homeostasis during acute treatment phase within the settings of routine psychiatric practice. Further research should prospectively examine the effects of long-lasting treatment course, beyond three month of therapy of individual antidepressant drugs in different subgroups of patients with particular risk factors for disorders of bone and electrolyte metabolisms.

### Acknowledgements

Dragan R. Milovanović and Slobodan M. Janković thank to the Ministry of Education, Science and Technological Development of the Republic of Serbia on partial support of their research by grant N°175007.

### Declaration of interest

There is no conflict of interest for any author.

### R E F E R E N C E S

1. Petronijević M, Petronijević N, Ivković M, Stefanović D, Radonjić N, Glisic B, et al. Low bone mineral density and high bone metabolism turnover in premenopausal women with unipolar depression. *Bone* 2008; 42(3): 582–90.
2. Wu Q, Liu J, Gallegos-Orozco JF, Hentz JG. Depression, fracture risk, and bone loss: A meta-analysis of cohort studies. *Osteoporos Int* 2010; 21(10): 1627–35.
3. Anglin RE, Samaan Z, Walter SD, McDonald SD. Vitamin D deficiency and depression in adults: Systematic review and meta-analysis. *Br J Psychiatry* 2013; 202: 100–7.
4. Prieto-Albambra D, Petri H, Goldenberg JS, Khong TP, Klungel OH, Robinson NJ, et al. Excess risk of hip fractures attributable to the use of antidepressants in five European countries and the USA. *Osteoporos Int* 2014; 25(3): 847–55.
5. Collet C, Schiltz C, Geoffroy V, Maroteaux L, Launay JM, Vernejoul MC. The serotonin 5-HT<sub>2B</sub> receptor controls bone mass via osteoblast recruitment and proliferation. *FASEB J* 2008; 22(2): 418–27.
6. Mortazavi SH, Khojasteh A, Vaziri H, Khosbzaban A, Roudsari MV, Razavi SH. The effect of fluoxetine on bone regeneration in rat calvarial bone defects. *Oral Surg Oral Med Oral Pathol Oral Radiol Endod* 2009; 108(1): 22–7.
7. Oude Voshaar RC, Derks WJ, Comijs HC, Schoevers RA, de Borst MH, Marijnsen RM. Antidepressants differentially related to 1, 25-(OH)<sub>2</sub> vitamin D<sub>3</sub> and 25-(OH) vitamin D<sub>3</sub> in late-life depression. *Transl Psychiatry* 2014; 4: e383.
8. Russell LA. Osteoporosis and osteomalacia. *Rheum Dis Clin North Am* 2010; 36(4): 665–80.
9. *National Osteoporosis Foundation*. Clinician's Guide to prevention and treatment of osteoporosis. Washington, DC: National Osteoporosis Foundation; 2010.
10. Perry PJ, Garvey MJ, Dunner DL, Rush AJ, Kybl J. A report of trazodone-associated laboratory abnormalities. *Ther Drug Monit* 1990; 12(6): 517–9.
11. Aydin H, Mutlu N, Akbas NB. Treatment of a major depression episode suppresses markers of bone turnover in premenopausal women. *J Psychiatr Res* 2011; 45(10): 1316–20.
12. Milovanovic DR, Janjic V, Zornic N, Dejanovic SD, Jankovic SM. Risperidone-associated hypocalcemia. *Am J Psychiatry* 2010; 167(12): 1533–4.
13. Charoenphandhu N, Teerapornpantakit J, Lapmanee S, Krishnamra N, Charoenphandhu J. Duodenal calcium transporter mRNA expression in stressed male rats treated with diazepam, fluoxetine, reboxetine, or venlafaxine. *Mol Cell Biochem* 2012; 369(1–2): 87–94.
14. Keks NA, Hope J. Long-term management of people with psychotic disorders in the community. *Aust Prescr* 2007; 30(2): 44–6.
15. Douglas IJ, Smeeth L. Exposure to antipsychotics and risk of stroke: Self controlled case series study. *BMJ* 2008; 337(2): a1227.

16. Morgan JL, Skulan JL, Gordon GW, Romaniello SJ, Smith SM, Anbar AD. Rapidly assessing changes in bone mineral balance using natural stable calcium isotopes. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U.S.A.* 2012; 109(25): 9989–94.
17. Milovanovic DR, Stanojevic-Pirkovic M, Zivancevic-Simonovic S, Matovic M, Djukic-Dejanovic S, Jankovic SM, et al. Parameters of calcium metabolism fluctuated during initiation or changing of antipsychotic drugs. *Psychiatry Investig* 2016; 13(1): 89–101.
18. Benrimoj SI, Langford JH, Christian J, Charlesworth A, Steans A. Efficacy and Tolerability of the Anti-inflammatory Throat Lozenge Flurbiprofen 8.75mg in the Treatment of Sore Throat. *Clin Drug Investig* 2001; 21(3): 183–93.
19. Wu Q, Qu W, Crowell MD, Hentz JG, Frey KA. Tricyclic antidepressant use and risk of fractures: A meta-analysis of cohort and case-control studies. *J Bone Miner Res* 2013; 28(4): 753–63.
20. Moura C, Bernatsky S, Abramowicz M, Papaioannou A, Bessette L, Adachi J, et al. Antidepressant use and 10-year incident fracture risk: The population-based Canadian Multicentre Osteoporosis Study (CaMoS). *Osteoporos Int* 2014; 25(5): 1473–81.
21. Diem SJ, Joffe H, Larson JC, Tsai JN, Guthrie KA, LaCroix AZ, et al. Effects of escitalopram on markers of bone turnover: A randomized clinical trial. *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* 2014; 99(9): E1732–7.
22. Battaglino R, Vokes M, Schulze-Späte U, Sharma A, Graves D, Kohler T, et al. Fluoxetine treatment increases trabecular bone formation in mice. *J Cell Biochem* 2007; 100(6): 1387–94.
23. Lantaigne A, Sheu Y, Stürmer T, Pate V, Azrael D, Swanson SA, et al. Serotonin-norepinephrine reuptake inhibitor and selective serotonin reuptake inhibitor use and risk of fractures: A new-user cohort study among US adults aged 50 years and older. *CNS Drugs* 2015; 29(3): 245–52.
24. Iaboni A, Flint AJ. The complex interplay of depression and falls in older adults: A clinical review. *Am J Geriatr Psychiatry* 2013; 21(5): 484–92.
25. Zhao G, Ford ES, Li C, Balluz LS. No associations between serum concentrations of 25-hydroxyvitamin D and parathyroid hormone and depression among US adults. *Br J Nutr* 2010; 104(11): 1696–702.
26. Li G, Mbuaghu L, Samaan Z, Falavigna M, Zhang S, Adachi JD, et al. Efficacy of vitamin D supplementation in depression in adults: A systematic review. *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* 2014; 99(3): 757–67.
27. Tencher B, Dainty JR, Spinks CA, Majsak-Newman G, Berry DJ, Hoogewerf JA, et al. Sodium and bone health: Impact of moderately high and low salt intakes on calcium metabolism in postmenopausal women. *J Bone Miner Res* 2008; 23(9): 1477–85.
28. Seifter JL. Potassium disorders. In: Goldman L, Ausiello D, editors. *Cecil medicine*. 23rd ed. Philadelphia, PA: WB Saunders CO; 2008. p. 839–46.
29. Tai V, Leung W, Grey A, Reid IR, Bolland MJ. Calcium intake and bone mineral density: systematic review and meta-analysis. *BMJ* 2015; 351: h4183.
30. Bolland MJ, Leung W, Tai V, Bastin S, Gamble GD, Grey A, et al. Calcium intake and risk of fracture: systematic review. *BMJ* 2015; 351: h4580.
31. de Picker L, van den Eede F, Dumont G, Moorkens G, Sabbe DG. Antidepressants and the risk of hyponatremia: A class-by-class review of literature. *Psychosomatics* 2014; 55(6): 536–47.
32. Ishii T, Ohtake T, Yasu T, Kadotani Y, Hayashi S, Oka M, et al. A rare case of combined syndrome of inappropriate antidiuretic hormone secretion and Fanconi syndrome in an elderly woman. *Am J Kidney Dis* 2006; 48(1): 155–8.
33. Jagsch C, Marksteiner J, Seiringer E, Windbager F. Successful mirtazapine treatment of an 81-year-old patient with syndrome of inappropriate antidiuretic hormone secretion. *Pharmacopsychiatry* 2007; 40(3): 129–31.
34. Izgi C, Erdem G, Mansuroglu D, Kurtoglu N, Kara M, Gunesdogdu F. Severe hypokalemia probably associated with sertraline use. *Ann Pharmacother* 2014; 48(2): 297–300.
35. May HT, Bair TL, Lappé DL, Anderson JL, Horne BD, Carlquist JF, et al. Association of vitamin D levels with incident depression among a general cardiovascular population. *Am Heart J* 2010; 159(6): 1037–43.
36. Wu C, Chang C, Tsai Y, Huang Y, Tsai H. Antipsychotic treatment and the risk of hip fracture in subjects with schizophrenia: A 10-year population-based case-control study. *J Clin Psychiatry* 2015; 76(9): 1216–23.

Received on August 4, 2015.

Revised on February 4, 2016.

Accepted on February 22, 2016.

Online First April, 2016.



## Quality of life in patients with non-small cell lung cancer

### Kvalitet života bolesnika sa nesitnoćelijskim karcinomom pluća

Sanja Šarac\*†, Rade Milić\*†, Mira Vasiljević\*, Momir Šarac†‡

Military Medical Academy, \*Clinic for Pulmonology, ‡Clinic for Vascular and Endovascular Surgery, Belgrade, Serbia; University of Defence, †Faculty of Medicine of the Military Medical Academy, Belgrade, Serbia

#### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** As lung cancer is considered the greatest contributor to death among all cancer types any help might be valuable in the assessment of treatment effects. The aim of this study was for assess the quality of life (QoL) in patients with non-small cell lung cancer (NSCLC) treated with gemcitabine-cisplatin regimen as the first line of chemotherapy. **Methods.** The QoL was assessed using certified Serbian translations of the European Organization for Research and Treatment of Cancer Quality Life Questionnaire Core 30 (EORTC QLQ-C30) and Lung Cancer Module (QLQ-LC13) – version 3. The questionnaire was used before starting treatment and after the completion of the 2nd and the 4th cycle of chemotherapy. The questionnaire scales and single items were compared in order to assess the impact of treatment on the QoL. **Results.** A total of 60 patients started and 51 completed all questionnaires. There were no changes in the global health status score between the baseline, the 2nd and the 4th cycle of chemotherapy ( $42.78 \pm 15.76$ ,  $45.56 \pm 17.59$ ,  $48.20 \pm 19.24$ , respectively;  $p = 0.1$ ). Social function score, symptom scores: nausea and vomiting, pain, appetite loss, constipation, diarrhea and financial difficulties score differed significantly among chemotherapy cycles, indicating improved or worsened the QoL. In the lung cancer symptom score a significant difference between measurements was observed in cough, alopecia, chest pain and in using analgesics. **Conclusion.** Monitoring of changes in the QoL among patients with locally advanced and metastatic NSCLC showed that chemotherapy did not decrease the global health status but led to significant changes in the social and financial functioning of patients. Some symptoms associated with the disease reduced in the intensity but some new occurred as a result of chemotherapy. Using questionnaires to assess the QoL helped in easier identification of adverse effects and specific problems for adequate treatment.

#### Key words:

quality of life; carcinoma, non-small-cell lung; antineoplastic combined chemotherapy protocols; surveys and questionnaires.

#### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** S obzirom na činjenicu da je karcinom pluća najsmrtonosniji među svim karcinomima, dragocena je svaka pomoć u proceni efekta lečenja. Cilj ove studije bio je da se proceni kvalitet života (*quality of life* – QoL) obolelih od nesitnoćelijskog karcinoma pluća (NSCLC) koji su lečeni prvom linijom hemioterapije po protokolu gemcitabin-cisplatin. **Metode.** QoL procenjivan je primenom sertifikovane srpske verzije upitnika Evropske organizacije za istraživanje i lečenje karcinoma (EORTC QLQ-C30) i dodatka koji se odnosi na karcinom pluća (EORTC QLQ-LC13) – verzija 3. Bolesnici su ispunjavali upitnik pre započinjanja lečenja i nakon kompletiranja drugog i četvrtog ciklusa hemioterapije. Rezultati su poređeni kako bi se procenio uticaj lečenja na kvalitet života bolesnika. **Rezultati.** Ukupno 60 bolesnika bilo je uključeno u istraživanje, a 51 je popunio sve upitnike. Nije bilo statistički značajnih promena ukupnog QoL između vremena pre početka lečenja, nakon drugog i nakon četvrtog ciklusa hemioterapije ( $42,78 \pm 15,76$ ,  $45,56 \pm 17,59$ ,  $48,20 \pm 19,24$ ;  $p = 0,1$ ). U socijalnom funkcionisanju, simptomatskim skalama (mučnina i povraćanje, bol, gubitak apetita, proliv, zatvor) i finansijskim teškoćama nađene su statistički značajne razlike pre lečenja i između ciklusa, ukazujući na poboljšanje ili pogoršanje QoL. Dodatni simptom skor za karcinom pluća pokazao je značajne razlike za kašalj, gubitak kose, bol u grudima i upotrebu analgetika. **Zaključak.** Praćenje promena QoL bolesnika sa lokalno uznapredovalim i metastatskim NSCLC pokazalo je da primena hemioterapije ne narušava ukupni QoL, ali da dovodi do značajnih promena u socijalnom i finansijskom funkcionisanju bolesnika. Smanjuje se intenzitet pojedinih simptoma povezanih sa bolešću, ali se kao posledica primene hemioterapije javljaju novi simptomi. Korišćenje upitnika za procenu QoL pomaže u lakšem prepoznavanju neželjenih efekata i specifičnih problema omogućavajući adekvatno lečenje.

#### Ključne reči:

kvalitet života; pluća, nesitnoćelijski karcinom; lečenje kombinovanjem antineoplastika, protokoli; ankete i upitnici.

## Introduction

Lung cancer (small-cell and non-small cell) has been the second most frequent malignancy in the world population for the last ten years. Among men the most common is prostate cancer, while among women breast cancer. Lung cancer includes about 13% of all newly diagnosed malignancies<sup>1</sup>. It is responsible for 19.4% of all deaths from malignancies and the most common cause of death from malignancy in female and male population<sup>2</sup>. Each year more people die from lung cancer than from breast, prostate and colon cancer together<sup>3</sup>.

Lung cancer is usually diagnosed in the elderly population. Two-thirds of patients with this malignancy are older than 65 years, 70 years is the average age. The disease is very rare in people younger than 45 years, less than 2%<sup>3</sup>. Non-small cell lung cancer (NSCLC) includes adenocarcinoma, squamous cell carcinoma and "not otherwise specified" histopathological type accounts for 85% of all lung cancer cases<sup>4</sup>. Lung cancer retains its status as the leading cause of cancer death (26.1%) in Europe<sup>1</sup>.

The majority of patients at the time of diagnosis is in the advanced stage of the disease. The treatment strategy for NSCLC depends on the disease stage. In the early stages the treatment of choice is surgical intervention, in locally advanced disease the therapy of choice is a combination of radiotherapy and chemotherapy, and chemotherapy alone is an option for patients with metastatic disease<sup>5</sup>.

A growing consensus among healthcare providers and researchers is that treatment efficiency should be judged not only by its effects on surviving time but also by the quality of life (QoL).

The QoL is defined as a multidimensional construct that encompasses social, physical, cognitive, and psychological domains<sup>6,7</sup>. QoL assessment is an important indicator of treatment success with the traditional indicators of tumor response, progression-free survival and surviving time<sup>8</sup>. There are different instruments for the evaluation of QoL and some of them are specifically designed for patients with lung cancer. The European Organization for Research and Treatment of Cancer (EORTC) – Lung Cancer (LC)-13 questionnaire, a list of symptoms that is used together with the core C-30 questionnaire, is the most commonly used in studies worldwide. The Lung Cancer Symptom Scale (LCSS) is a list of 9 organ-specific symptoms, assessed by the patients and 6 symptoms which were evaluated by an outside observer. There are no items associated with the evaluation of toxicity of treatment. The Functional Assessment of Cancer Therapy – Lung (FACT-L) questionnaire consists of 41 items, includes the general health status and organ-specific symptoms<sup>9</sup>.

The aim of this study was assessment of the QoL in patients with NSCLC treated with gemcitabine-cisplatin regimen as the first line of chemotherapy.

## Methods

This prospective follow-up study included 60 patients with histopathologically confirmed NSCLC in stage IIIb and

IV (according to the TNM classification of malignant tumors)<sup>10</sup>.

In our study QoL was measured using standard questionnaires: the 30-item EORTC Quality of Life Questionnaire (EORTC QLQ-C30) and its lung cancer supplementary questionnaire – (EORTC QLQ-LC13). In spite of the recommendation, QoL assessments have not been incorporated in clinical practice yet<sup>11,12</sup>.

The questionnaires in Serbian language, used in the study, had been approved and certified by the EORTC<sup>13</sup>.

The patients were treated with gemcitabine-cisplatin regimen as the first line chemotherapy.

Inclusion criteria were as follows: age between 18 and 75 years, general condition of the patient-performance status of 0 and 1 according the scale Eastern Cooperative Oncology Group (ECOG)<sup>14</sup>, satisfactory haematological status (number of leukocytes  $\geq 3.5 \times 10^9/L$ , the platelet count  $\geq 100 \times 10^9/L$  and hemoglobin  $\geq 100$  g/L), satisfactory liver and kidney function (creatinine, urea, bilirubin, transaminases within normal range), sufficient cardiac function without active arrhythmia, signs and symptoms of congestive heart failure.

Exclusion criteria were: pregnancy, previously applied chemotherapy or radiotherapy, estimated survival less than three months, the presence of metastases in the central nervous system, the simultaneous presence of other malignant disease or systemic connective tissue disease, patients with adenocarcinoma with activating mutation of epidermal growth factor receptor (EGFR) gene, they were treated with tyrosine kinase inhibitors as the first line therapy<sup>15</sup>.

The questionnaire and its purpose were explained to each patient in individual interviews and it was self-completed by each patient. It is necessary to avoid any involvement by health professionals. The patients were informed on the confidentiality of all data obtained and their right not to respond either partially or totally.

The patients personally completed the EORTC QLQ-C30 and QLQ-LC13 (version 3.0). The QLQ-C30 consists of multi-item scales and single-item measures. There are 5 functional scales, 3 symptom scales, a global health status/QoL scale, and 6 single items. Multi-item scales include a different set of items. A specific item occurs in only one scale.

All measurements ranged from 0 to 100 due to easier comparison. High scores on the global health status and functional scales indicate a high level of functioning – good QoL, while on the symptom scales low scores represent less intense symptom experience and consequently a higher QoL<sup>14</sup>. The QLQ-LC13 is intended for use among lung cancer patients varying in disease stage and treatment modality (surgery, chemotherapy and radiotherapy) and consisting of 13 items. It should always be complemented by the QLQ-C30. It consists of questions for assessing lung cancer-associated symptoms (cough, hemoptysis, dyspnea and site specific pain), side effects of the therapy (sore mouth, dysphagia, peripheral neuropathy and alopecia) and use of pain medication<sup>16</sup>.

A total of 60 patients started, but 51 completed all three questionnaires. The patients filled questionnaires before sta-

ring the treatment, and after completing 2th and 4th cycle of chemotherapy. There was a 21-day interval between the cycles. Nine patients did not complete all the questionnaires. They were excluded during the study because of the progression of the disease after two cycles of chemotherapy and then chemotherapy regimen was changed. Unfortunately, one patient died after the second cycle of chemotherapy. Monitoring took four months for each patient. Tumor response was evaluated by the Response Evaluation Criteria in Solid Tumors (RECIST 1.1)<sup>17,18</sup>.

#### Statistical analysis

Data are presented as counts (%) or the mean  $\pm$  standard deviation, depending on their type. The linear mixed model was used to assess differences between three measurements (baseline, second and fourth month). The linear mixed model was used to analyse changes in all scales. It has flexibility to model time effect and, the most important, it can handle missing data. *Post hoc* test with Bonferroni correction was used to assess significant differences between each measurement. All *p* values less than 0.05 were considered significant. All data were analyzed using SPSS 20.0 (IBM Corp.) statistical software. Our study has a number of outcomes. That is the reason for not performing multivariate analysis.

#### Results

Between April 2012 and August 2015, a total of 60 patients were analyzed. The average age was 62.9. Most of the patients were males. A half of the sample had adenocarcinoma and a half squamous cell carcinoma. Stage III was more frequent than stage VI and the performance status ECOG 1 was more frequent than ECOG 0 (Table 1).

A response to the applied chemotherapy was: no one patient had complete response, 32 patients had partial response after two and 19 after four cycles of chemotherapy. Stable disease was found in 20 of the patients after two and 24 after four cycles of chemotherapy. Progression of disease was found in 8 of the patients after two, and 8 of the patients after four cycles of chemotherapy (according to RECIST 1.1). In the patients with progression of the disease after second cycle, chemotherapy was not continued by the same protocol.

Table 2 represents the distribution of the patients concerning the response to chemotherapy after the cycles 2 and 4. The most frequent status was partial response after 2 and the stable disease after the cycle 4. There was a highest percent of the stable disease status of the total number of responses.

The global health status, functional scale scores and symptom scores in the three examination periods are presented in Table 3.

**Table 1**  
**Basic characteristics of patients with non-small cell lung cancer (NSCLC)**

Patient's characteristics	Patients
Demographic	
age (year), $\bar{x} \pm SD$	62.9 $\pm$ 8.1
gender, n (%)	
male	45 (75)
female	15 (25)
Clinical	
HP*, n (%)	30 (50)
adenocarcinoma	30 (50)
squamous cell	
Stage**, n (%)	
IIIb	35 (58.3)
IV	25 (41.7)
PS ECOG***	
0	17 (28.3)
1	43 (71.7)

\*Histological type (HP) of NSCLC World Health Organisation – WHO histological classification of tumors of the lung)<sup>18</sup>;

\*\*Disease stage (7th Edition of the tumor, node, metastasis (TNM) classification of malignant tumors)<sup>12</sup>;

\*\*\*Performance status for the Eastern Cooperative Oncology Group (PS ECOG)<sup>14</sup>.

$\bar{x}$  – mean; SD – standard deviation.

**Table 2**  
**Response to chemotherapy in patients with non-small cell lung cancer (NSCLC) according to Response Evaluation Criteria in Solid tumors (RECIST) 1.1<sup>18</sup>**

Chemotherapy cycle	Patients, n (%)		
	PR	SD	PD
After 2nd	32 (53.3)	20 (33.3)	8 (13.3)
After 4th	19 (37.3)	24 (47.1)	8 (15.7)

PR – partial response; SD – stable disease; PD – progression of disease.

Note: no one patient had complete response.

**Table 3**  
**Global health status, functional scores, symptoms scores and changing from the baseline to post-chemotherapy scores for the 30-item Quality of Life Questionnaire (QLQ-C30)**

Parameters	Scores, $\bar{x} \pm SD$			p-value
	Baseline (I)	After the 2nd cycle of CT (II)	After the 4th cycle of CT (III)	
Global health status	42.78 $\pm$ 15.76	45.56 $\pm$ 17.59	48.20 $\pm$ 19.24	0.100
Physical function	71.78 $\pm$ 19.61	73.00 $\pm$ 18.51	76.34 $\pm$ 19.34	0.064
Role function	53.33 $\pm$ 22.72	52.22 $\pm$ 22.23	56.54 $\pm$ 23.11	0.108
Emotional function	71.81 $\pm$ 17.77	71.81 $\pm$ 19.59	74.02 $\pm$ 21.64	0.910
Cognitive function	90.28 $\pm$ 17.97	90.28 $\pm$ 18.49	88.89 $\pm$ 20.18	0.260
Social function	58.33 $\pm$ 24.06 <sup>a,b</sup>	52.22 $\pm$ 23.46	52.94 $\pm$ 28.23	0.016*
Fatigue	39.81 $\pm$ 18.33	41.11 $\pm$ 20.69	36.17 $\pm$ 19.86	0.323
Nausea	4.17 $\pm$ 9.01 <sup>a,b</sup>	23.61 $\pm$ 19.23	19.93 $\pm$ 17.64	< 0.001*
Pain	26.94 $\pm$ 22.98 <sup>b</sup>	25.00 $\pm$ 20.70 <sup>c</sup>	19.28 $\pm$ 19.54	0.001*
Dyspnea	10.56 $\pm$ 17.88	11.11 $\pm$ 16.99	8.50 $\pm$ 16.12	0.718
Insomnia	20.56 $\pm$ 24.62	22.78 $\pm$ 22.54	20.26 $\pm$ 24.11	0.537
Appetite	27.78 $\pm$ 31.99 <sup>a,b</sup>	35.00 $\pm$ 29.06	33.99 $\pm$ 27.07	0.015*
Constipation	12.22 $\pm$ 26.01 <sup>b</sup>	17.22 $\pm$ 24.92	20.92 $\pm$ 28.25	0.036*
Diarrhea	0.56 $\pm$ 4.30 <sup>a,b</sup>	4.44 $\pm$ 12.97	5.23 $\pm$ 15.45	0.013*
Financial difficulties	18.33 $\pm$ 23.31 <sup>a,b</sup>	30.00 $\pm$ 27.24	32.03 $\pm$ 29.03	0.000*

Significant difference between <sup>a</sup>I vs II, <sup>b</sup>I vs III, <sup>c</sup>II vs III; \*significant p-value;

Note: A higher score represents a high level of functioning and better quality of life (QoL) in the global health status and functional scores. A higher symptom score represents a higher level of symptom.

$\bar{x}$  – mean value; SD – standard deviation; CT – chemotherapy.

Changes in global health status during the monitoring period are presented in Figure 1.

A significant difference was observed in social function, nausea, pain, appetite loss, constipation, diarrhea and financial difficulties. In *post hoc* testing, using the Bonferroni correction, the first measurement was significantly different from second or third, while only in a few comparisons the second one was significantly different from the third.

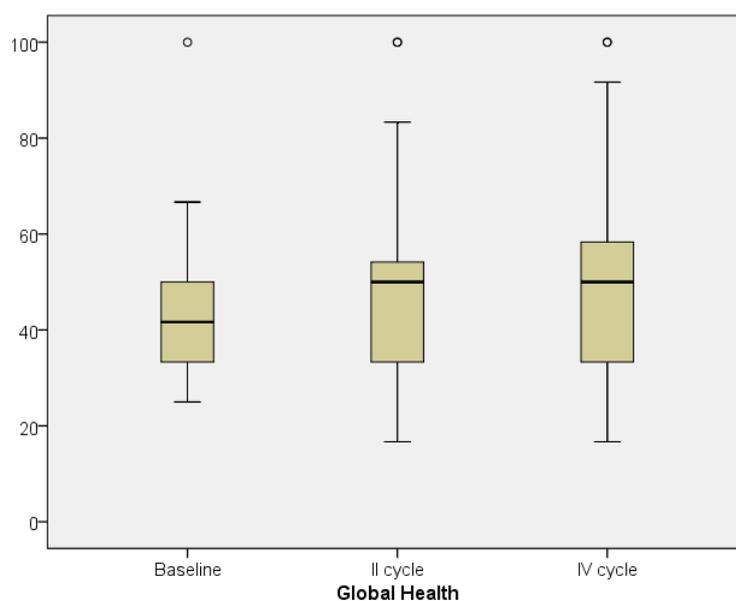
There was a deterioration in the social functioning of patients and more financial difficulties during the follow-up period.

Nausea, appetite loss, constipation and diarrhea were

the symptoms which worsened and pain, a symptom that significantly improved during monitoring period.

In the LCSS significant difference between measurements was observed in cough, alopecia, chest pain and using analgesics. *Post hoc* testing, using Bonferroni adjustment, revealed significant differences between the first and third measurement, and the second and third in only one case (Table 4).

Symptoms which improved during a follow-up period were cough and chest pain. A significantly was reduced use of analgesics. Only alopecia progressively worsened during the study.



**Fig. 1 – Changing of the global health status during chemotherapy. There were no statistically significant changes between baseline, 2nd and 4th cycle of chemotherapy.**

**Table 4**  
**Lung cancer symptom scale (LCSS) and changing from the baseline to post-chemotherapy scores for the lung cancer (LC)-13 module**

Parameters	Scores, $\bar{x} \pm SD$			p-value
	Baseline (I)	After the 2nd cycle of CT (II)	After the 4th cycle of CT (III)	
Dyspnea	27.22 $\pm$ 18.12	26.30 $\pm$ 18.75	22.66 $\pm$ 18.32	0.408
Cough	36.11 $\pm$ 24.77 <sup>b</sup>	32.22 $\pm$ 22.94	25.49 $\pm$ 22.69	0.012*
Hemoptysis	2.78 $\pm$ 9.29	2.78 $\pm$ 9.29	2.61 $\pm$ 11.24	0.886
Sore mouth	4.44 $\pm$ 12.97	4.44 $\pm$ 11.43	3.92 $\pm$ 10.85	0.996
Dysphagia	5.56 $\pm$ 13.95	6.11 $\pm$ 14.38	5.23 $\pm$ 12.24	0.845
Neuropathy	5.56 $\pm$ 13.95	8.33 $\pm$ 15.80	8.50 $\pm$ 16.12	0.150
Alopecia	1.11 $\pm$ 6.03 <sup>a,b</sup>	32.22 $\pm$ 26.73 <sup>c</sup>	39.87 $\pm$ 29.83	< 0.001*
Chest pain	32.78 $\pm$ 27.10 <sup>b</sup>	30.56 $\pm$ 26.25 <sup>c</sup>	22.22 $\pm$ 20.73	0.005*
Arm pain	7.78 $\pm$ 17.75	7.22 $\pm$ 16.34	5.23 $\pm$ 13.94	0.148
Other	20.00 $\pm$ 22.30	20.00 $\pm$ 23.13	15.69 $\pm$ 20.39	0.240
Analgesics use	10.56 $\pm$ 15.64 <sup>a,b</sup>	19.44 $\pm$ 16.57	14.38 $\pm$ 16.67	< 0.001*

Significant difference between <sup>a</sup>I vs II, <sup>b</sup>I vs III, <sup>c</sup>II vs III; \*significant p-value; CT – chemotherapy;  $\bar{x}$  – mean value; SD – standard deviation.

Note: A higher score represents a higher level of symptom.

## Discussion

Most of the patients in our study were male according to the global statistics for NSCLC<sup>2</sup>. The number of patients with adenocarcinoma and squamous cell carcinoma was equal. Although adenocarcinoma is more common in developed countries, in our country this is not so because of the widespread habit of cigarette smoking which is strongly related with squamous cell carcinoma (Institute of Public Health of Serbia “Dr Milan Jovanović-Batut”)<sup>19</sup>. The patients were treated with gemcitabine/cisplatin regimen as the first line chemotherapy. The gemcitabine-cisplatin is one of the most effective regimens against advanced NSCLC<sup>20</sup>. A response to chemotherapy (according to RECIST 1.1) in our patients was similar to previously published studies<sup>16,21</sup>. Despite advances in treatment, survival of patients with IIIb and IV stage of NSCLC is relatively short<sup>22</sup>. In Europe, for IIIb stage of NSCLC the median survival time with treatment is 13 months, while a 5 year survival rate is 5%. For IV stage the median survival time is about 8 months, and a 5 year survival rate is 1% (European Society for Medical Oncology – ESMO 2010)<sup>23</sup>. Many studies show a short survival of these patients in spite of treatment, and for last ten years there has been no significant improvement.

A median survival in our study was not calculated because of a relatively short follow-up period and a certain number of patients who left the study because of changing chemotherapeutic regimen after progression of disease.

Chemotherapy offers the possibility to control or decrease cancer-associated symptoms<sup>24</sup>. QoL scores at the start of treatment, and subsequent changes in those scores, may predict survival duration independently of the treatment group, performance status, and treatment response<sup>25</sup>.

There were no significant changes in the global health status of the patients between the baseline, the 2nd and 4th cycle of chemotherapy (Figure 1).

Wintner et al.<sup>26</sup> found that chemotherapy alone, regardless of the number of cycles, had no impact on the QoL of patients with lung cancer.

Our results are different from Braun et al.<sup>27</sup> who demonstrate that the QoL is worse in previously treated patients than in newly diagnosed patients, suggesting that chemotherapy has a negative impact on QoL.

Hollen et al.<sup>28</sup> reported that the QoL at baseline may be of greater prognostic value than disease stage or performance status.

We found a significant deterioration in the social functioning of the patients during treatment. Studies<sup>29,30</sup> that examined the emotional and social experiences of patients with lung cancer established that these patients reported a higher level of stress, compared with people who suffered from different types of cancer. Several cross-sectional studies showed that a high level untreated stress leads to a lower QoL, less satisfaction with the medical services, lower adherence to treatment, and shorter patient survival<sup>30</sup>.

During chemotherapy, gastrointestinal toxicity is very common and leads to a reduced dose of drugs, disposal treatment and interruption of treatment, unfortunately. We found a significant increase in the incidence of diarrhea and constipation after the start of chemotherapy compared to a baseline. The causes of diarrhea during the course of disease and treatment are numerous and complex. Diarrhea can be directly related to cancer treatment and according to the pathophysiological mechanism may be exudative, secretory, osmotic, malabsorption, and due to motility disorders. A percentage of patients with diarrhea or constipation as a result of their treatment estimated to be about 10% of patients with advanced cancer<sup>31</sup>. The mechanisms underlying chemotherapy-induced constipation remain poorly defined. Often it is secondary to drugs that are given to control other chemotherapy or cancer-induced symptoms such as antiemetics and opioids<sup>32</sup>. These symptoms should be treated non-pharmacologically or pharmacologically, because they significantly deteriorate the QoL.

Nausea and vomiting were significant problems for the patients treated with highly emetogenic chemotherapy. The patients who received first line cisplatin-based chemotherapy had a higher level of symptoms: fatigue, nausea and vomiting, appetite loss and constipation in relation to carboplatin-

based chemotherapy. Our results, showing a significant increase in the level of nausea and vomiting compared with the baseline agree with the results of other studies<sup>33,34</sup>. Early detection and control of these symptoms is very important part of treatment to avoid development of anticipatory nausea and vomiting<sup>35</sup>.

The loss of appetite is typically present in 15–25% of all cancer patients at diagnosis and may also occur as a side effect of treatment. It can be exacerbated by chemotherapy and radiation therapy side effects such as taste and smell changes, nausea, and vomiting<sup>36</sup>. Xara et al.<sup>37</sup> report that a number of lung cancer related symptoms such as the loss of appetite were associated with worse QoL among 56 patients with NSCLC. Increased appetite loss is associated with shorter survival<sup>28</sup>. Our study show that in the second measuring these symptoms were most expressed. Better scores at the third measuring were the result of timely application of symptomatic therapy.

The study showed a significant increase in financial difficulties in the second and especially in the third measuring. Patients during the course of the disease in most cases are unable to work and spend their financial resources to the increased cost of living due to the disease. The results of our study are consistent with those from a large database study by Buzaglo et al.<sup>38</sup> which reported that lung cancer patients had the highest rate (> 8%) of serious financial consequences and personal bankruptcy in relation to all other malignancies.

Symptoms associated with lung cancer which require palliative treatment may arise from the primary tumor (dyspnea, hemoptysis, pain, fatigue, etc.), symptoms of the regional spread of disease (pleural effusion, superior vena cava syndrome), and symptoms of distant metastasis (liver, brain, bone, etc). These symptoms may have significant negative effects on the QoL.

Approximately 65% of people with lung cancer have a chronic cough. Cough in lung cancer is a distressing symptom with a significant impact on the QoL, and there is no effective therapy. Persistent cough can interfere with speech, eating, and sleeping, thus impacting the QoL<sup>39</sup>. During our research we found a reduction in the intensity of cough compared with baseline and it is consistent with Park et al.<sup>40</sup> who reported that cough tends to improve during chemotherapy.

Alopecia is a very common side effect of antineoplastic drugs. The patients in our study had significant hair loss after the 2nd and even more evident after the 4th cycle of chemotherapy. Studies reported increased occurrence of alopecia after the 1st cycle of chemotherapy, a result that indicates low QoL. According to Can et al.<sup>41</sup>, hair loss is the most devastating effect and can directly affect social and emotional aspects of the QoL of female patients undergoing chemotherapy.

Chemotherapy-induced hair loss is considered to be one of the most traumatic factors in cancer patient care. Hair loss can negatively impact individual perceptions of appearance, body image, sexuality, and self-esteem, as well as deprive patients of their privacy, because this treatment-related outcome is readily associated with having cancer by the lay public. About 47% of female cancer patients consider hair loss to be the most traumatic aspect of chemotherapy. Motivation for a comprehensive support program has the potential to improve psychological status of patients with hair loss during their cancer therapy<sup>42</sup>.

Pain is one of the several symptoms of cancer that create a poor QoL because pain affects physical functions and has an emotional impact. For cancer patients, pain and symptom control are the best predictors of overall QoL scores because the effects of unrelieved pain and poorly managed symptoms interfere with the activities of daily living, mood, mobility, and independence. It is also the most common cause of disability and is associated with depression, anxiety, and sleep disturbances<sup>43</sup>.

A reduction of pain is one of the most important goals in the treatment of cancer patients. In this study we found that pain was significantly lower after starting and during chemotherapy compared to the time before the treatment. Several studies such as that of Herndon et al.<sup>44</sup> showed that pain is the principal prognostic factor in advanced NSCLC.

During our study, the level of pain decreased due to antineoplastic therapy and use of analgesic. Successful treatment of pain includes the following: assessment of cancer pain, a review of specific cancer pain syndromes, general principles of cancer pain management, an overview of risk management in patients treated with opioids, prevention and management of opioid side effects, the clinical use of non-opioid analgesics (including nonsteroidal anti-inflammatory drugs and adjuvant analgesics), non-pharmacologic methods of cancer pain management<sup>45</sup>.

Opioids are widely used for treatment of pain in patients with cancer because of their safety, multiple routes of administration, ease of titration, reliability, and effectiveness for all types of pain (somatic, visceral, neuropathic)<sup>46</sup>.

We found no significant changes in the scores for dyspnea, hemoptysis, sore mouth, dysphagia and neuropathy. Literature data show a low incidence of the aforementioned symptoms when cisplatin are used in combination with gemcitabine, a factor that should be considered in the choice of drug therapy<sup>47</sup>.

Recent studies suggest that among patients with NSCLC more lung cancer related symptoms may adversely affect both a response to the treatment and the overall survival. Cancer treatment may positively and negatively affect the QoL. Tumor response may have a positive influence on survival and QoL, but adverse effects of treatment may have a negative effect on these parameters<sup>48,49</sup>.

## Conclusion

The influence of treatment on the QoL is ever more important when considering treatment options for patients. In this study monitoring of changes in the QoL among patients with locally advanced and metastatic NSCLC show that chemotherapy does not decrease the global health status, but leads to significant changes in social and financial functioning of patients. Some symptoms associated with the disease reduce their intensity but some new occur as the result of chemotherapy. Using questionnaires to assess the QoL during treatment helps in identifying changes of the QoL, adverse effects of therapy and specific problems for adequate treatment. Palliative treatment should not deteriorate the QoL.

## R E F E R E N C E S

1. *Ferlay J, Soerjomataram I, Ervik M, Dikshit R, Eser S, Mathers C, et al.* GLOBOCAN 2012 v1.0, Cancer Incidence and Mortality Worldwide: IARC CancerBase No. 11 [Internet]. Lyon, France: International Agency for Research on Cancer; 2013. Available from: <http://globocan.iarc.fr>, accessed on day/month/year.
2. *Torre LA, Bray F, Siegel RL, Ferlay J, Lortet-Tieulent J, Jemal A.* Global cancer statistics, 2012. *CA Cancer J Clin* 2015; 65(2): 87–108.
3. *Bray F, Ren J, Masuyer E, Ferlay J.* Global estimates of cancer prevalence for 27 sites in the adult population in 2008. *Int J Cancer* 2013; 132(5): 1133–45.
4. *Siegel RL, Miller KD, Jemal A.* Cancer Statistics. *CA Cancer J Clin* 2015; 65(1): 5–29.
5. *Petrosyan F, Daw H, Haddad A, Spiro T.* Targeted therapy for lung cancer. *Anticancer Drugs* 2012; 23(10): 1016–21.
6. *Pearman T.* Psychosocial factors in lung cancer: Quality of life, economic impact, and survivorship implications. *J Psychosoc Oncol* 2008; 26(1): 69–80.
7. *Sarna L, Padilla G, Holmes C, Tashkin D, Brecht ML, Evangelista L.* Quality of life of long-term survivors of non-small-cell lung cancer. *J Clin Oncol* 2002; 20(13): 2920–9.
8. *Aaronson NK, Bullinger M, Ahmedzai S.* A Modular approach to quality-of-life assessment in cancer clinical trials. *Recent Results Cancer Res* 1988; 111: 231–49.
9. *Hollen PJ, Gralla RJ.* Comparison of instruments for measuring quality of life in patients with lung cancer. *Semin Oncol* 1996; 23(5): 31–40.
10. *Goldstraw P, Crowley J, Chansky K, Giroux DJ, Groome PA, Rami-Porta R, et al.* The IASCL Lung Cancer Staging Project: Proposals for the revision of the TNM groupings in the forthcoming (seventh) edition of the TNM classification of malignant tumors. *J Thorac Oncol* 2007; 2(8): 706–14.
11. *Engelen V, Detmar S, Koopman H, Maurice-Stam H, Caron H, Hoogerbrugge P, et al.* Reporting health-related quality of life scores to physicians during routine follow-up visits of pediatric oncology patients: Is it effective. *Pediatr Blood Cancer* 2012; 58(5): 766–74.
12. *Gridelli C, Perrone F, Nelli F, Ramponi S, de Marinis F.* Quality of life in lung cancer patients. *Ann Oncol* 2001; 12(3): S21–5.
13. *Aaronson NK, Ahmedzai S, Bergman B, Bullinger M, Cull A, Duesz NJ, et al.* The European Organisation for Research and Treatment of Cancer QLQ-C30: A quality-of-life instrument for use in international clinical trials in oncology. *J Natl Cancer Inst* 1993; 85(5): 365–76.
14. *Oken MM, Creech RH, Tormey DC, Horton J, Davis TE, McFadden ET, et al.* Toxicity and response criteria of the Eastern Cooperative Oncology Group. *Am J Clin Oncol* 1983; 5(6): 649–55.
15. *Gazdar A.* Activating and resistance mutations of EGFR in non-small-cell lung cancer: role in clinical response to EGFR tyrosine kinase inhibitors. *Oncogene* 2009; 28(1): S24–31.
16. *Bergman B, Aaronson NK, Ahmedzai S, Kaasa S, Sullivan M.* The EORTC QLQ-LC13: a modular supplement to the EORTC Core Quality of Life Questionnaire (QLQ-C30) for use in lung cancer clinical trials. *EORTC Study Group on Quality of Life.* *Eur J Cancer* 1994; 30A(5): 635–42.
17. *Eisenbauer E, Verweij J, Therasse P.* Response assessment in solid tumours (RECIST): Version 1.1 and Supporting Papers. *Eur J Cancer* 2009; 45(2): 225–310.
18. *Travis WD, Brambilla E, Nicholson AG, Yatabe Y, Austin J, Beasley MB, et al.* The 2015 World Health Organization Classification of Lung Tumors: Impact of Genetic, Clinical and Radiologic Advances Since the 2004 Classification. *J Thorac Oncol* 2015; 10(9): 1243–60.
19. *Department for Prevention and Control of Noncommunicable Diseases.* The incidence and mortality in central Serbia 2012. Belgrade: Institute of Public Health of Serbia “Dr Milan Jovanovic-Batut”; 2014. (Serbian)
20. *le Chevalier T, Scagliotti G, Natale R, Danson S, Rosell R, Stabel R, et al.* Efficacy of gemcitabine plus platinum chemotherapy compared with other platinum containing regimens in advanced non-small-cell lung cancer: A meta-analysis of survival outcomes. *Lung Cancer* 2005; 47(1): 69–80.
21. *Li L, Schaid DJ, Fridley BL, Kalari KR, Jenkins GD, Abo RP, et al.* Gemcitabine metabolic pathway genetic polymorphisms and response in patients with non-small cell lung cancer. *Pharmacogenet Genomics* 2012; 22(2): 105–16.
22. *Rajappa S, Gundeti S, Talluri MR, Digumarti R.* Chemotherapy for advanced lung cancer: A 5-year experience. *Indian J Cancer* 2008; 45(1): 20–6.
23. *D’Addario G, Friih M, Reck M, Baumann P, Klepetko W, Felip E, et al.* Metastatic non-small-cell lung cancer: ESMO Clinical Practice Guidelines for diagnosis, treatment and follow-up. *Ann Oncol* 2010; 21 Suppl 5: v116–9.
24. *Hickish TF, Smith IE, O’Brien ME, Ashley S, Middleton G.* Clinical benefit from palliative chemotherapy in non-small-cell lung cancer extends to the elderly and those with poor prognostic factors. *Br J Cancer* 1998; 78(1): 28–33.
25. *Higginson IJ, Carr AJ.* Measuring quality of life: Using quality of life measures in the clinical setting. *BMJ* 2001; 322(7297): 1297–300.
26. *Wintner LM, Giesinger JM, Zabernigg A, Sztankay M, Meraner V, Pall G, et al.* Quality of life during chemotherapy in lung cancer patients: Results across different treatment lines. *Br J Cancer* 2013; 109(9): 2301–8.
27. *Braun DP, Gupta D, Staren ED.* Quality of life assessment as a predictor of survival in non-small cell lung cancer. *BMC Cancer* 2011; 11: 353.
28. *Hollen PJ, Gralla RJ, Kris MG, Cox C, Belani CP, Grunberg SM, et al.* A dilemma in analysis: Issues in the serial measurement of quality of life in patients with advanced lung cancer. *Lung Cancer* 1997; 18(2): 119–36.
29. *Zabora J, Brintzenhofeszc K, Curbow B, Hooker C, Piantadosi S.* The prevalence of psychological distress by cancer site. *Psychooncology* 2001; 10(1): 19–28.
30. *Kennard BD, Stewart SM, Olvera R, Bawdon RE, Hailin AO, Lewis CP, et al.* Nonadherence in adolescent oncology patients: Preliminary data on psychological risk factors and relationships to outcome. *J Clin Psychol Med Settings* 2004; 11(1): 31–9.
31. *Gibson RJ, Keefe DM.* Cancer chemotherapy-induced diarrhoea and constipation: mechanisms of damage and prevention strategies. *Support Care Cancer* 2006; 14(9): 890–900.
32. *Portenoy RK.* Constipation in the cancer patient: causes and management. *Med Clin North Am* 1987; 71(2): 303–11.
33. *Hotta K, Matsuo K, Ueoka H, Kiura K, Tabata M, Tanimoto M.* Meta-analysis of randomized clinical trials comparing Cisplatin to Carboplatin in patients with advanced non-small-cell lung cancer. *J Clin Oncol* 2004; 22(19): 3852–9.
34. *Jiang J, Liang X, Zhou X, Huang R, Chu Z.* A meta-analysis of randomized controlled trials comparing carboplatin-based to cisplatin-based chemotherapy in advanced non-small cell lung cancer. *Lung Cancer* 2007; 57(3): 348–58.
35. *Roscoe JA, Morrow GR, Aapro MS, Molassiotis A, Olver I.* Anticipatory Nausea and Vomiting. *Support Care Cancer* 2011; 19(10): 1533–8.

36. *Scott HR, McMillan DC, Forrest LM, Brown DJ, McArdle CS, Milroy R.* The systemic inflammatory response, weight loss, performance status and survival in patients with inoperable non-small cell lung cancer. *Br J Cancer* 2002; 87(3): 264–7.
37. *Xara S, Amaral TF, Parente B.* Undernutrition and quality of life in non-small cell lung cancer patients. *Rev Port Pneumol* 2011; 17(4): 153–8. (Portuguese)
38. *Buzaglo J, Gayer C, Mallick R, Charap E, Ferris A, Golant M, et al.* Understanding the experience of living with non-small-cell lung cancer (NSCLC): A qualitative study. *J Community Support Oncol* 2014; 12(1): 6–12.
39. *Harle AS, Blackball FH, Smith JA, Molassiotis A.* Understanding cough and its management in lung cancer. *Curr Opin Support Palliat Care* 2012; 6(2): 153–62.
40. *Park S, Kim IR, Baek KK, Lee SJ, Chang WJ, Maeng CH, et al.* Prospective analysis of quality of life in elderly patients treated with adjuvant chemotherapy for non-small-cell lung cancer. *Ann Oncol* 2013; 24(6): 1630–9.
41. *Can G, Demir M, Erol O, Aydinler A.* A comparison of men and women's experiences of chemotherapy-induced alopecia. *Eur J Oncol Nurs* 2013; 17(3): 255–60.
42. *Shin H, Jo SJ, Kim do H, Kwon O, Myung SK.* Efficacy of interventions for prevention of chemotherapy-induced alopecia: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Int J Cancer* 2015; 136(5): 442–54.
43. *Green CR, Hart-Johnson T, Loeffler DR.* Cancer-related chronic pain: Examining quality of life in diverse cancer survivors. *Cancer* 2011; 117(9): 1994–2003.
44. *Herndon JE 2nd, Fleishman S, Kornblith AB, Kosty M, Green MR, Holland J.* Is quality of life predictive of the survival of patients with advanced non-small cell lung carcinoma? *Cancer* 1999; 85(2): 333–40.
45. *Afsharimani B, Kindl K, Good P, Hardy J.* Pharmacological options for the management of refractory cancer pain-what is the evidence? *Support Care Cancer* 2015; 23(5): 1473–81.
46. *Riley J, Branford R, Dronney J, Gretton S, Sato H, Kennett A, et al.* Morphine or oxycodone for cancer-related pain? A randomized, open-label, controlled trial. *J Pain Symptom Manage* 2015; 49(2): 161–72.
47. *Obe Y, Ohashi Y, Kubota K, Tamura T, Nakagawa K, Negoro S.* Randomized phase III study of cisplatin plus irinotecan versus carboplatin plus paclitaxel, cisplatin plus gemcitabine, and cisplatin plus vinorelbine for advanced non-small cell lung cancer: Four-Arm Cooperative Study in Japan. *Ann Oncol* 2007; 18(2): 317–23.
48. *Wang XS, Shi Q, Lu C, Basch EM, Johnson VE, Mendoza TR, et al.* Prognostic value of symptom burden for overall survival in patients receiving chemotherapy for advanced nonsmall cell lung cancer. *Cancer* 2010; 116(1): 137–45.
49. *Lemonnier I, Guillemin F, Arveux P, Clément-Duchêne C, Velten M, Woronoff-Lemsi MC, et al.* Quality of life after the initial treatments of non-small cell lung cancer: a persistent predictor for patients' survival. *Health Qual Life Outcomes* 2014; 12: 73.

Received on January 25, 2016.

Revised on March 13, 2016.

Accepted on March 16, 2016.

Online First May, 2016.



## Preeclampsia and level of oxidative stress in the first trimester of pregnancy

### Preeklampsija i nivo oksidativnog stresa u prvom trimestru trudnoće

Mirjana Bogavac\*<sup>†</sup>, Ana Jakovljević<sup>†‡</sup>, Zoran Stajić<sup>§</sup>, Aleksandra Nikolić<sup>†||</sup>,  
Mirjana Milošević-Tošić<sup>†||</sup>, Jadranka Dejanović<sup>†\*\*</sup>, Zagorka Lozanov-Crvenković<sup>†¶</sup>

Clinical Centre of Vojvodina, \*Department of Obstetrics and Gynecology, <sup>‡</sup>Centre for Laboratory Medicine, <sup>||</sup>Emergency Centre, Novi Sad, Serbia; University of Novi Sad, <sup>†</sup>Faculty of Medicine, <sup>¶</sup>Faculty of Science, Novi Sad, Serbia; Institute for Health Protection of the Ministry of Interior, Department of Internal Medicine, <sup>§</sup>Division of Cardiology, Belgrade, Serbia; Institute for Cardiovascular Diseases, <sup>\*\*</sup>Clinic of Cardiology, Sremska Kamenica, Serbia

#### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** Preeclampsia (PE) is a multisystemic syndrome that complicates 5–8% of all pregnancies. The aim of this study was to evaluate the biochemical parameters of oxidative stress in the first trimester of pregnancy in patients with preeclampsia, with the purpose of comparing the level of oxidative stress with normal pregnancy. **Methods.** The study was conducted as a prospective study. It included totally 107 pregnant women divided into two groups. In the study group (n = 33) there were women who developed preeclampsia in the current pregnancy. The control group (n = 74) included healthy pregnant women. Blood samples were taken between 11th and 14th weeks of gestation, and the values of superoxide dismutase (SOD), glutathione peroxidase (GSH-Px) and total antioxidant status (TAS) were determined in serum by enzymatic colorimetric methods. **Results.** The values of SOD and GSH-Px were statistically higher in the study group, while the values of TAS were statistically higher in the control group. The level of TAS inversely correlated with GSH-Px and SOD, but there is no statistically significant correlation between GSH-Px and SOD in the study group. **Conclusion.** The results of this study suggest a higher level of oxidative stress in the first trimester of pregnancy with preeclampsia, which may indicate that the initiation and development of pathophysiological processes underlying preeclampsia start much earlier than the clinical syndrome exhibit.

#### Keywords:

pregnancy complications; pre-eclampsia; oxidative stress; superoxide dismutase; glutathione peroxidase; sensitivity and specificity.

#### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** Preeklampsija (PE) je multisistemski sindrom koji komplikuje 5–8% svih trudnoća. Cilj ove studije bio je procena biohemijskih pokazatelja oksidativnog stresa u prvom trimestru trudnoće kod bolesnice koje su u toku aktuelne trudnoće razvile preeklampsiju u poređenju sa stepenom oksidativnog stresa kod trudnica sa fiziološkom trudnoćom. **Metode.** Istraživanje je sprovedeno kao prospektivna studija i uključila je ukupno 107 trudnica podeljenih u ispitivanu i kontrolnu grupu. Ispitivano grupu (n = 33) činile su trudnice koje su u toku aktuelne trudnoće razvile preeklampsiju, dok su kontrolnu grupu (n = 74) činile trudnice sa fiziološkom trudnoćom. Uzorci krvi uzimani su svim trudnicama između 11. i 14. nedelje gestacije i vrednosti superoksid dismutaze (SOD), glutation peroksidaze (GSH-Px) i totalnog antioksidativnog statusa (TAS) određivani su enzimskim kolorimetrijskim metodama. **Rezultati.** Vrednosti SOD i GSH-Px bile su statistički značajno više u ispitivanoj grupi dok su vrednosti TAS bili statistički značajno više u kontrolnoj grupi. Utvrđena je statistički značajna inverzna korelacija TAS sa SOD i GSH-Px, dok između SOD i GSH-Px nije bilo statistički značajne povezanosti. **Zaključak.** Rezultati ove studije ukazuju na viši stepen oksidativnog stresa u prvom trimestru trudnoće kod trudnica sa preeklampsijom, što sugeriše da patofiziološki mehanizmi koji čine osnovu preeklampsije započinju znatno pre, nego se klinički sindrom ispolji.

#### Ključne reči:

trudnoća, komplikacije; preeklampsija; stres, oksidativni; peroksid dismutaza; glutation peroksidaza; osetljivost i specifičnost.

## Introduction

The integrity and functionality of all cells and tissues depend on the precisely regulated balance between the production of reactive oxygen species (ROS) and components activity of the antioxidant protection<sup>1</sup>. Many physiological processes are sources of ROS but in limited and controlled amounts. Pregnancy is a physiological state, which modulates the processes of metabolism, hormonal status, coagulation and immune mechanisms, all of which affect the redox balance<sup>2,3</sup>. The levels of circulating markers of lipid peroxidation in maternal circulation are considerably increased compared to the situation before pregnancy, which indicates a certain degree of physiological oxidative stress in normal pregnancy<sup>4</sup>.

The primary antioxidant system protection consists of many enzymes such as superoxide dismutase (SOD) and glutathione peroxidase (GSH-Px), which are the first line of defense of the organism and catalyze the removal of toxic forms of oxygen in cells<sup>5,6</sup>. SOD catalyzes the dismutation reaction of superoxide anion radicals ( $O_2^-$ ), with the production of hydrogen peroxide ( $H_2O_2$ ) and molecular oxygen, while GSH-Px reduces  $H_2O_2$  and hydroperoxides of fatty acids with the involvement of glutathione as an electron donor<sup>7,8</sup>. However, no single antioxidant can reflect the overall defense activity of the organism, as the total antioxidant status (TAS) can, which is a measure of antioxidant capacity, and joint action of all antioxidants, such as enzymatic and non-enzymatic ones in blood and biological fluids<sup>9,10</sup>.

Changes in the concentrations of some of the oxidative stress markers are preceded by the development of the clinical symptoms, which indicates a phenomenon of chronic oxidative stress during pregnancy<sup>11</sup>. According to the literature, oxidative stress during pregnancy significantly affects placental and systemic pathophysiological processes that lead to disorders of placental vascularization, causing endothelial and immune dysfunction<sup>12,13</sup>. It is believed that oxidative stress could be a central process in the pathogenesis of placental disorders. For this reason, the oxidative imbalance is considered to be a significant factor in the development of pathological conditions in pregnancy, such as miscarriage, preeclampsia (PE), premature birth, hydatid mole, etc<sup>14-16</sup>.

Preeclampsia is characterized by new-onset hypertension (systolic blood pressure  $\geq 140$  mmHg or diastolic blood pressure  $\geq 90$  mmHg at least on two occasions) and proteinuria (urinary excretion of  $\geq 300$  mg of protein in 24h) after 20 weeks of gestation. Insufficient remodeling of the spiral arteries and reduced uteroplacental perfusion might be one of the trigger factors responsible for maternal endothelial cell dysfunction, inflammation and oxidative stress<sup>17,18</sup>.

Intention to understand etiopathogenesis of preeclampsia at the molecular level is the topic of numerous studies but most data provides only a partial explanation of the problem. For this reason, it is very important to find biomarkers which are sensitive and specific enough to detect high-risk pregnancy early, long before the onset of clinical symptoms and signs of the disease<sup>19,20</sup>.

The aim of this study was to evaluate the markers of oxidative stress in the first trimester of pregnancy in patients with preeclampsia, comparing the level of oxidative stress with normal pregnancy.

## Methods

The research was conducted at the Department of Obstetrics and Gynecology, Clinical Center of Vojvodina in Novi Sad as a prospective study between 2010 and 2014. The study included a total of 107 pregnant women who were concordant with participation in the study, which was confirmed by their written consent in accordance with the criteria of the Helsinki Declaration. The protocol was approved by the Ethics Committee of the Faculty of Medicine in Novi Sad.

Criteria for inclusion in the study were pregnancy age between 11–14 weeks and singleton pregnancy.

The criteria for exclusion were: fetal chromosomal abnormalities, infectious diseases in current pregnancy, maternal diseases (anemia, chronic and gestational hypertension, diabetes mellitus) and local factors: anatomical malformations of the uterus and vagina, cervical insufficiency, and malignancies. Chromosomal and genetic fetal disorders were excluded, by controlling all included pregnancies in the study, until the delivery. Only pregnancies with genetically healthy newborn babies were included. All pregnant women with obesity [body mass index (BMI)  $\geq 30$ ] and hypertriglyceridemia were excluded from the study<sup>21-23</sup>. None of the pregnant women were smokers and none of them received supplementation with antioxidant vitamins.

The study involved two groups of pregnant women: the study group ( $n = 33$ ) women who developed preeclampsia in the current pregnancy, and the control group ( $n = 74$ ), which consisted of healthy pregnant women. After taking anamnesis about place of living (rural/urban) in addition to the impact of environmental toxins on oxidative stress and clinical examination, the blood samples were taken – whole blood and serum in which certain basic hematological and biochemical parameters were determined as well as markers of oxidative stress: SOD, TAS, and GSH-Px. All parameters were determined in the first trimester before clinical signs of preeclampsia.

Body height (BH, cm) was measured with Martin anthropometer. Body mass (BM, kg) was measured on the medical decimal scale. A BMI was calculated based on the formula:  $BMI (kg/m^2) = BM (kg)/BH (m^2)$ . Blood pressure (mmHg) was measured by the Riva-Rocci method.

Blood counts (complete blood cells – CBC) and C-reactive protein (CRP) were determined on an automated hematology analyzer ABX Micros CRP 200 (HoribaABX Diagnostics). Fibrinogen concentration was determined by the BFT II Fibrintimer Siemens Health Care Diagnostics (modified method by Klaus).

GSH-Px activity was determined by a modified method of Paglia and Valentine with cumene hydroperoxide using RanSel (Randox, Ireland) tests<sup>24</sup>. The activity of SOD was measured in EDTA hemolysates with Xanthine oxidase (XOD) method using RanSOD tests (Randox, Ireland)<sup>25</sup>.

The total antioxidant status was determined in samples of sera by monitoring the inhibition of ABTS + colors using sets TAS BIOREX (BIOREX Diagnostic Limited, Antrim, United Kingdom) <sup>26</sup>.

Data were analyzed using the statistical package Statistica 12 (StatSoft Inc., Tulsa, OK, USA), University license for Novi Sad University; *p* values less than 0.05 were considered statistically significant.

## Results

Table 1 shows demographic, anthropometrical, clinical and biochemical characteristics of pregnant women. There were no statistically significant differences in age of patients, dwelling place, BMI, blood pressure, hematological parameters and markers of infections between two groups of pregnant women.

In the Figures 1–3 the values of parameters of oxidative stress in pregnant women who developed preeclampsia and in healthy pregnant women in the first trimester are displayed.

The values of SOD in EDTA hemolysate of women in the control and the study group are displayed in Figure 1. The mean value of SOD activity (IU/L) in the serum of pre-

gnant women in the study group was 45.6 (13.6–77.5) whereas the mean value in the control group was 29.733 (9–70.5). Patients with preeclampsia had significantly higher mean values of SOD compared to healthy controls (*p* < 0.0001).

The values of GSH-Px in the serum of women in the study group and the control group are displayed in Figure 2. The mean value of GSH-Px activity (IU/L) in the serum of pregnant women of the study group was 634.712 (35–995.30) while the average value of the control group was 519.46 (253.6–827.1). The results showed significantly higher mean values of GSH-Px in pregnant women with preeclampsia compared to healthy control group (*p* = 0.0058).

The values of TAS in the serum of women in the study and the control group are displayed in Figure 3. The mean value of TAS (mEq/L) in the serum of pregnant women in the study group was 0.97 (0.2–5.3), whereas the mean value in the control group was 1.9 (0.35–5.03). Values of TAS were significantly lower in the study group compared to the values in the control group (*p* = 0.0075).

Correlation analysis of oxidative stress parameters in the study group showed that level of TAS inversely corre-

Table 1

### Demographic, anthropometric, clinical and biochemical characteristics of pregnant women

Characteristics of pregnant women	Study group (n = 33)	Control group (n = 74)	<i>p</i> -values
Age of patients (years), $\bar{x} \pm SD$	30.61 $\pm$ 6.52	29.26 $\pm$ 5.05	ns
Dwelling place, n (%)			
village	15 (45.46)	41 (55.41)	ns
city	18 (54.54)	33 (44.59)	ns
BMI (kg/m <sup>2</sup> ), $\bar{x} \pm SD$	23.96 $\pm$ 3.98	23.52 $\pm$ 3.99	ns
Systolic arterial blood pressure (mmHg), $\bar{x} \pm SD$	116 $\pm$ 9.5	114 $\pm$ 7.67	ns
Diastolic arterial blood pressure (mmHg), $\bar{x} \pm SD$	75 $\pm$ 6.5	77 $\pm$ 3.45	ns
CRP (mg/L), $\bar{x} \pm SD$	3.08 $\pm$ 0.35	3.57 $\pm$ 0.39	ns
Fibrinogen (g/L), $\bar{x} \pm SD$	3.91 $\pm$ 0.56	3.45 $\pm$ 0.4	ns
Total number of leukocytes ( $\times 10^9/L$ ), $\bar{x} \pm SD$	9.31 $\pm$ 2.23	9.84 $\pm$ 1.22	ns
Erythrocytes ( $\times 10^{12}/L$ ), $\bar{x} \pm SD$	4.14 $\pm$ 0.38	4.17 $\pm$ 0.34	ns
Platelets ( $\times 10^9/L$ ), $\bar{x} \pm SD$	235.54 $\pm$ 54.93	214.33 $\pm$ 43.21	ns
Hemoglobin (g/L), $\bar{x} \pm SD$	119.0 $\pm$ 8.05	121 $\pm$ 9.79	ns

$\bar{x}$  – mean; SD – standard deviation; \*ns – no significance.

BMI – body mass index; CRP – C-reactive protein.

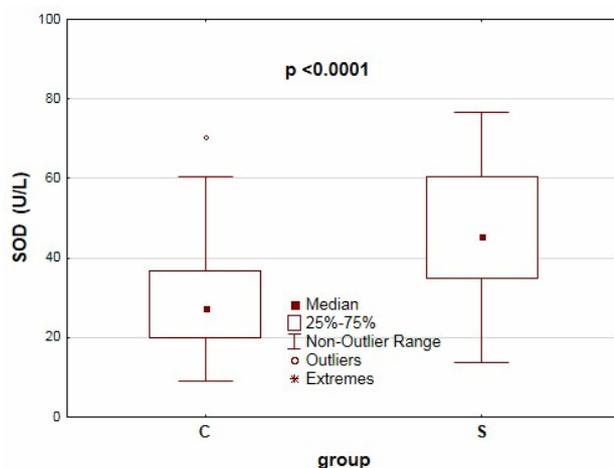


Fig. 1 – Values of superoxide dismutase (SOD) activity in the serum of pregnant women in the control group (C) and the study group (S).

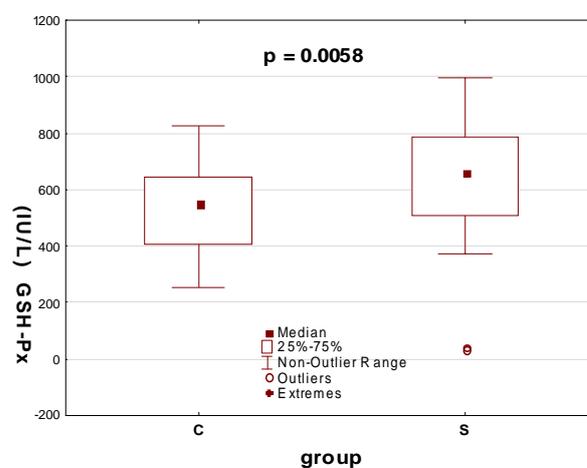
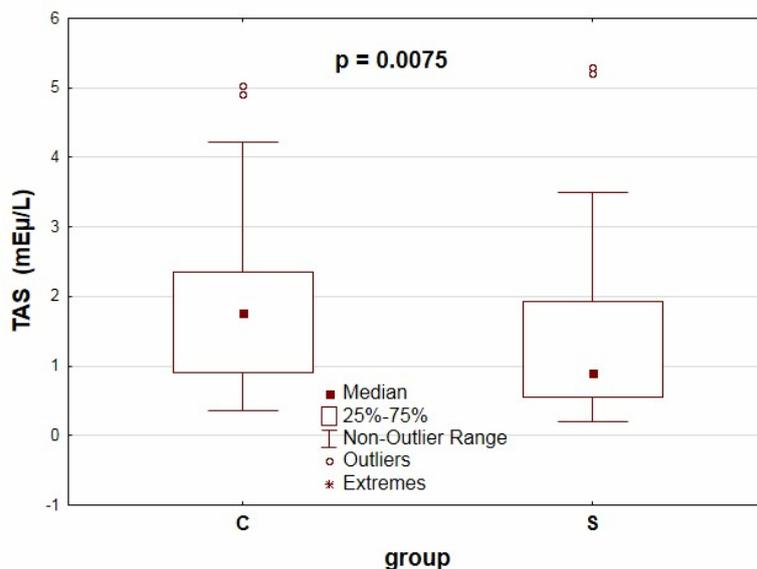


Fig. 2 – Values of glutathione peroxidase (GSH-Px) activity in the serum of pregnant women in the control group (C) and the study group (S).



**Fig. 3 – Values of total antioxidant status (TAS) in the serum of pregnant women in the control group (C) and the study group (S).**

lated with serum activity of GSH-Px ( $r = -0.43$ ;  $p = 0.025$ ) and SOD ( $r = -0.37$ ;  $p = 0.03$ ). There is no statistically significant correlation between GSH-Px and SOD serum activity ( $p > 0.05$ ) in the study group.

### Discussion

ROS production is increased in normal pregnancy and it is necessary for proper development of the placenta. It is assumed that growth and evolution of the placenta are associated with a trophoblastic necrosis and apoptosis, which leads to the physiologically enhanced production of ROS<sup>24-27</sup>. Many studies indicate that poor placental implantation may represent the initial event in the development of preeclampsia<sup>28-30</sup>. Placental and systemic oxidative stress with an imbalance in the oxidant/antioxidant activity seems to play a central role in the pathogenesis of preeclampsia<sup>28</sup>.

This study evaluates oxidative status in the first trimester of pregnancy by determination most important enzymatic antioxidants, SOD, GSH-Px, and TAS in pregnant women with preeclampsia and healthy pregnant woman. Parameters of oxidative stress in our study were measured in early pregnancy before the clinical signs of preeclampsia developed.

In our study, the activities of SOD and GSH-Px were significantly higher in the PE group (the study group) than in the healthy pregnancy group (the control group). These results are consistent with other studies<sup>7, 13, 31-36</sup> showing the significant increase of enzymes activities in preeclamptic patients compared to healthy pregnant women. Increased values of activity two important antioxidative enzymes – SOD, that catalysed dismutation of superoxide radical, and GSH-Px, that removed  $H_2O_2$  from tissues, indicate some level of preserved antioxidative mechanisms in the PE group in our study. On the other hand, induction of antioxidant defence mechanisms in the first trimester may indicate a higher level

of oxidative stress in the preeclamptic group of pregnant women. Significantly lower values of TAS in the study group may propose a greater consumption of antioxidants in early pregnancy in the group that will later develop preeclampsia. In addition to SOD and GSH-Px, TAS involves different parameters of antioxidant status, such as catalase activity, cellular antioxidants (*acidum uricum*, bilirubin) and non-enzymatic antioxidants (vitamins C, vitamin E, coenzyme Q). As a complex antioxidative parameter, TAS can provide better information on the current state of antioxidative protection than enzymes alone and point to a reduced ability of complex antioxidant defence mechanisms in early pregnancy which will later develop into preeclampsia<sup>7, 8, 13, 32</sup>. Correlation analysis demonstrates the mild inverse association between elevated enzymes and lower TAS ( $r = -0.37$  for SOD and  $r = -0.43$  for GSH-Px) in the group of women with preeclampsia. Results of correlation analysis could indicate that in the first trimester, there is a decrease of antioxidant capacity (perhaps because of inadequate production of antioxidants) and increase in prooxidants that could interfere with normal trophoblastic development, causing early placental development disorders, impairment of angiogenesis and vasculogenesis. Placental injury in PE, with ischemia and reperfusion, is a trigger factor for releasing many cytokines, inflammatory proteins, and ROS into the circulation, initiating pathophysiological processes that precede the development of preeclampsia. Higher oxidative stress in these pregnancies could be also explained by over-consumption of antioxidants in early pregnancy, demonstrating that oxidative imbalance not only could be the cause but also complication of previous placental impairment<sup>33, 34</sup>.

Llurba et al.<sup>35</sup> also showed the increase in antioxidant concentrations (SOD; GSH-Px) but their cumulative data suggested no clear systemic generalised increase in oxidative stress in PE. The study would rather reflect a low oxidative stress level in blood of preeclamptic women

which does not represent a pathogenetically relevant process contributing to preeclampsia. Results of other investigators show the strong association between oxidative stress and preeclampsia, by significantly reducing the incidence of preeclampsia with multivitamin supplementation in early pregnancy<sup>36,37</sup>.

However, a limited number of samples in our study, the heterogeneity of disease-induced preeclampsia and the fact that we have only studied some antioxidative parameters in early pregnancy and not a wide spectrum of oxidation products were likely the reasons why the complete pathophysiological role of oxidative stress cannot be elucidated in our study. But the results of our study indicate that SOD, GSH-Px, and TAS could be included in the diagnostic algorithm for early detection of preeclampsia.

## Conclusion

The results of this study suggest a higher level of oxidative stress in the first trimester of pregnancy with preeclampsia, which may indicate that the initiation and development of pathophysiological processes underlying preeclampsia start much earlier than the clinical syndrome exhibit.

## Acknowledgment

The work of Z. Lozanov-Crvenković was supported by the grant No.174019 of the Ministry of Education, Science and Technological Development of the Republic of Serbia.

## REFERENCES

1. Kambayashi Y, Tero-Kubota S, Yamamoto Y, Kato M, Nakano M, Yagi K, et al. Formation of superoxide anion during ferrous ion-induced decomposition of linoleic acid hydroperoxide under aerobic conditions. *J Biochem* 2003; 134(6): 903–9.
2. Gupta S, Malhotra N, Sharma D, Chandra A, Agarwal A. Oxidative stress and role in female infertility and assisted reproduction: clinical implications. *Int J Fertil Steril* 2009; 2: 147–64.
3. Kashinakunti SV, Sunitha H, Gurupadappa K, Shankarprasad DS, Suryaprakash G, Ingiri JB. Lipid Peroxidation and Antioxidant Status in Preeclampsia. *Al Ameen J Med Sci* 2010; 3(1): 38–41.
4. Djukic MM. Oxidative stress-free radicals, prooxidants and antioxidants. *Belgrade: Mono i Manjana*; 2008. (Serbian)
5. Halliwell B, Gutteridge JM. Free radicals in biology and medicine. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. New York: Oxford University Press Inc; 1999.
6. Bogavac M, Lakic N, Simin N, Nikolic A, Sudji J, Bozjin B. Bacterial vaginosis and biomarkers of oxidative stress in amniotic fluid. *J Matern Fetal Neonatal Med* 2012; 25(7): 1050–4.
7. Ruder EH, Hartman TJ, Goldman MB. Impact of oxidative stress on female fertility. *Curr Opin Obstet Gynecol* 2009; 21(3): 219–22.
8. Al-Gubory KH, Fowler PA, Garrel C. The roles of cellular reactive oxygen species, oxidative stress and antioxidants in pregnancy outcomes. *Int J Biochem Cell Biol* 2010; 42(10): 1634–50.
9. Koruk M, Taysi S, Savas CM, Yilmaz O, Akcay F, Karakok M. Oxidative stress and enzymatic antioxidant status in patients with nonalcoholic steatohepatitis. *Ann Clin Lab Sci* 2004; 34(1): 57–62.
10. Suresh DR, Annam V, Pratibha K, Prasad BV. Total antioxidant capacity: A novel early biochemical marker of oxidative stress in HIV infected individuals. *J Biomed Sci* 2009; 16(1): 61.
11. Jauniaux E, Watson AL, Hempstock J, Bao YP, Skepper JN, Burton GJ. Onset of maternal arterial blood flow and placental oxidative stress. A possible factor in human early pregnancy failure. *Am J Pathol* 2000; 157(6): 2111–22.
12. Perrone S, Longini M, Bellieni CV, Centini G, Kenanidis A, De Marco L, et al. Early oxidative stress in amniotic fluid of pregnancies with Down syndrome. *Clin Biochem* 2007; 40(3–4): 177–80.
13. Chamy VM, Lepe J, Catalán A, Retamal D, Escobar JA, Madrid EM. Oxidative stress is closely related to clinical severity of pre-eclampsia. *Biol Res* 2006; 39(2): 229–36.
14. Palmieri B, Sblendorio V. Oxidative stress tests: Overview on reliability and use. Part II. *Eur Rev Med Pharmacol Sci* 2007; 11(6): 383–99.
15. Gupta S, Agarwal A, Banerjee J, Ahvarez JG. The role of oxidative stress in spontaneous abortion and recurrent pregnancy loss: A systematic review. *Obstet Gynecol Surv* 2007; 62(5): 335–47; quiz 353–4.
16. Jakovljević B, Novakov-Mikić A, Brkić S, Bogavac M, Tomic S, Miler V. Lipid peroxidation in the first trimester of pregnancy. *J Matern Fetal Neonatal Med* 2012; 25(8): 1316–8.
17. Hutcheon JA, Lisonkova S, Joseph KS. Epidemiology of preeclampsia and the other hypertensive disorders of pregnancy. *Best Pract Res Clin Obstet Gynaecol* 2011; 25(4): 391–403.
18. Ferrazzani S, Luciano R, Garofalo S, Andrea VD, Carolis SD, Carolis MP, et al. Neonatal outcome in hypertensive disorders of pregnancy. *Early Hum Dev* 2011; 87(6) 445–9.
19. Gaillard R, Arends LR, Steegers EA, Hofman A, Jaddoe VW. Second- and third-trimester placental hemodynamics and the risks of pregnancy complications: The Generation R Study. *Am J Epidemiol* 2013; 177(8): 743–54.
20. Wallis AB, Saitas AF, Hsia J, Atrash HK. Secular trends in the rates of preeclampsia, eclampsia, and gestational hypertension, United States, 1987–2004. *Am J Hypertens* 2008; 21(5): 521–6.
21. Lei Q, Lu LJ, Zhang BY, Wen JY, Liu GC, Lin XH, et al. Antepartum and postpartum markers of metabolic syndrome in pre-eclampsia. *J Hum Hypertens* 2011; 25(1): 11–7.
22. Ministry of Health of the Republic Serbia. Guideline for Diagnostics and Treatment of lipid Disorders. Available from: <http://www.azus.gov.rs/wp-content/uploads/2011/04/> (Serbian)
23. Ministry of Health of the Republic of Serbia. National Guideline of good Clinical Practice – Diabetes Mellitus. Available from: <http://www.minzdravlja.info/downloads/2008/Sa%20Zdravlja/dokumenta/Vodici/diabetes.pdf> (Serbian)
24. Paglia DE, Valentine WTN. Studies on the quantitative and qualitative characterization of erythrocyte glutathione peroxidase. *J Lab Clin Med* 1967; 70(1): 158–69.
25. Arthur JR, Boyne R. Superoxide dismutase and glutathione peroxidase activities in neutrophils from selenium deficient and copper deficient cattle. *Life Sci* 1985; 36(16): 1569–75.
26. Erel O. A novel automated direct measurement method for total antioxidant capacity using a new generation, more stable ABTS radical cation. *Clin Biochem* 2004; 37(4): 277–85.
27. Yang X, Guo L, Li H, Chen X, Tong X. Analysis of the original causes of placental oxidative stress in normal pregnancy and pre-eclampsia: a hypothesis. *J Matern Fetal Neonatal Med* 2012; 25(7): 884–8.

28. George EM, Granger JP. Endothelin: key mediator of hypertension in preeclampsia. *Am J Hypertens* 2011; 24(9): 964–9.
29. Rosta K, Molvarec A, Enzsöly A, Nagy B, Rónai Z, Fekete A, et al. Association of extracellular superoxide dismutase (SOD3) Ala40Thr gene polymorphism with pre-eclampsia complicated by severe fetal growth restriction. *Eur J Obstet Gynecol Reprod Biol* 2009; 142(2): 134–8.
30. Sharma JB, Sharma A, Babadur A, Vimala N, Satyam A, Mittal S. Oxidative stress markers and antioxidant levels in normal pregnancy and pre-eclampsia. *Int J Gynaecol Obstet* 2006; 94(1): 23–7.
31. Wruck CJ, Huppertz B, Bose P, Brandenburg L, Pufe T, Kadyrov M. Role of a fetal defence mechanism against oxidative stress in the aetiology of preeclampsia. *Histopathology* 2009; 55(1): 102–6.
32. Genc H, Uzun H, Benian A, Simsek G, Gelişgen R, Madazlı R, et al. Evaluation of oxidative stress markers in first trimester for assessment of preeclampsia risk. *Arch Gynecol Obstet* 2011; 284(6): 1367–73.
33. Hansson SR, Nääv A, Erlandsson L. Oxidative stress in preeclampsia and the role of free fetal hemoglobin. *Front Physiol* 2015; 5: 516.
34. Lissette C, Prada CE, Medina C, Lopez M. Endothelial dysfunction and preeclampsia: Role of oxidative stress. *Front Physiol* 2014; 5: 372.
35. Llorca E, Gratacós E, Martín-Gallán P, Cabero L, Domínguez C. A comprehensive study of oxidative stress and antioxidant status in preeclampsia and normal pregnancy. *Free Radic Biol Med* 2004; 37(4): 557–70.
36. Cunningham FG, Lenevo KJ, Bloom SL, Hauth JC, Rouse DJ, Spong CY. Pregnancy hypertension (Chapter 34). In: Cunningham FG, Lenevo KJ, Bloom SL, Hauth JC, Rouse DJ, Spong CY, editors. *Williams Obstetrics*. 23rd ed. New York: McGraw-Hill; 2010. p. 706–56.
37. Vanderlelie J, Scott R, Shibl R, Lewkowicz J, Perkins A, Scuffham PA. First trimester multivitamin/mineral use is associated with reduced risk of pre-eclampsia among overweight and obese women. *Matern Child Nutr* 2014; doi: 10.1111/mcn.12133. (In Press).

Received on May 17, 2015.

Revised on December 20, 2015.

Accepted on December 24, 2015.

Online First September, 2016.



## Complications of radical and partial nephrectomy for renal cell carcinoma up to 7 cm

Komplikacije radikalne i parcijalne nefrektomije kod karcinoma bubrežnih ćelija manjih od 7 cm

Predrag Marić\*, Mirko Jovanović\*, Novak Milović\*†, Dušica Stamenković\*‡, Branko Košević\*†, Predrag Aleksić\*†, Snežana Cerović\*§, Aleksandar Spasić\*, Dejan Simić\*, Jelena Rašković||

Military Medical Academy, \*Clinic of Urology, ‡Clinic of Anesthesiology and Intensive Care, §Institute for Pathology and Forensic Medicine, Belgrade, Serbia; University of Defence, †Faculty of Medicine of the Military Medical Academy, Belgrade, Serbia; University of Belgrade, School of Economics, ||Department of Statistics, Belgrade, Serbia

### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** Renal cell carcinoma (RCC) is the third most frequent urological carcinoma. Radical nephrectomy (RN) is considered as the gold standard in the treatment of localized RCC, but recently the use of minimally invasive techniques are more frequently used. The aim of this study is to determine is there a difference in the incidence of complications in the group of patients treated by RN and partial nephrectomy (PN) for renal cell carcinoma up to 7 cm. **Methods.** The retrospective study included the analysis of the medical history of patients surgically treated in the six years period. The inclusion criteria were RCC size up to 7 cm and no detectable metastasis. The exclusion criterion was the presence of a bilateral tumor. Intraoperative and early postoperative complications were followed-up. The Clavien-Dindo grade system was used for classification of surgical complications. **Results.** In six years period 481 (76.35%) radical transperitoneal nephrectomies and 149 (23.65%) partial nephrectomies were performed. Bilateral RCCs were verified

in 2.06% (13/630), an initial metastatic disease in 15.8% (100/630) and lymph node involvement in 7.14% (45/630) of the patients and their data were not included in analysis. Therefore, data from 120 patients with RN and 97 patients with PN who fulfill inclusion criteria were analyzed. Complications were recorded in 29.5% (64/217) of patients. Significantly less patients had complications in the RN group [22.5% (27/120)] compared to the PN group [38.1% (37/97)] ( $p = 0.006$ ). These complications were mostly grade I and II. Complications grade III and IV were only present in the group of patients treated by PN. **Conclusion.** Based on our data in selected patients with renal cell carcinoma in stage T1, PN is a proper and safe choice. The patient must be involved in making the definitive decision of modalities of surgical treatment.

### Keywords:

kidney neoplasms; urologic surgical procedures; intraoperative complications; postoperative period; postoperative complications.

### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** Karcinom renalnih ćelija (*renal cell carcinoma* – RCC) treći je najčešći urološki karcinom. Radikalna nefrektomija (RN) smatra se zlatnim standardom u terapiji lokalizovanog RCC, ali u novije vreme sve češće se koriste minimalno invazivne tehnike. Cilj ove studije bio je da se definiše razlika u incidenci intraoperativnih i postoperativnih komplikacija kod bolesnika podvrgnutih RN ili parcijalnoj nefrektomiji (PN) zbog RCC veličine do 7 cm. **Metode.** Retrospektivno su analizirani podaci iz medicinske dokumentacije bolesnika operisanih u šestogodišnjem vremenskom periodu. Kriterijumi za uključivanje u studiju bili su

tumor bubrega veličine do 7 cm i odsustvo metastaza. Kriterijum za isključivanje iz studije bilo je prisustvo bilateralnog tumora. Praćene su intraoperativne i rane postoperativne komplikacije. Clavien-Dindo sistem klasifikacije korišćen je za klasifikaciju komplikacija. **Rezultati.** U periodu od šest godina urađeno je 481 (76.35%) RN i 149 (23.65%) PN. Bilateralni tumori urađeni su kod 2.06% (13/630) bolesnika, inicijalna metastatska bolest kod 15.87% (100/630) i zahvaćenost limfnih čvorova kod 7.14% (45/630) bolesnika i njihovi podaci nisu uzeti u analizu. Analizom je obuhvaćeno 120 bolesnika sa RN i 97 sa PN koji su ispunjavali kriterijume za uključivanje u studiju. Komplikacije su zabeležene kod ukupno 29.5%

(64/217) bolesnika. Značajno niži broj bolesnika imao je komplikacije u RN grupi [22.5 % (27/120)] u poređenju sa PN grupom [38.1% (37/97)] ( $p = 0,006$ ). Komplikacije su uglavnom bile gradusa I i II. Komplikacije gradusa III i IV zabeležene su jedino u PN grupi. **Zaključak.** Na osnovu analize podataka naših bolesnika, PN je dobar i siguran izbor kod RCC veličine do 7 cm, T1 stadijuma. Bolesnik

mora biti uključen u donošenje odluke o hirurškom modalitetu koji će biti primenjen.

**Ključne reči:**  
bubreg, neoplazme; hirurgija, urološka, procedure; intraoperativne komplikacije; postoperativni period; postoperativne komplikacije.

## Introduction

Renal cell carcinoma (RCC) is the third most frequent urological carcinoma<sup>1</sup>. Radical nephrectomy was for decades considered as the golden standard in the curative treatment of localized renal cell carcinoma (RCC)<sup>2-4</sup>. Recently preservation surgery of renal parenchyma and the use of minimally invasive techniques are more frequently used in the treatment of RCC.

Partial nephrectomy (PN) is a surgical resection of the tumor in total with a remained part of normal surrounding renal parenchyma<sup>5</sup>. Today PN is performed not only for classic indications as a tumor of the solitary kidney and bilateral tumors but also in patients with a normal contralateral kidney<sup>6,7</sup>. The introduction of modern diagnostic techniques, as the use of abdominal ultrasound and computer tomography scans led to an increased number of newly diagnosed incidental renal tumors, which are smaller and asymptomatic, with a better prognosis than symptomatic tumors of the same size and clinical stage<sup>8-10</sup>.

Open PN is accepted as a golden standard, mainly in the treatment of younger patients with incidentally diagnosed renal tumors smaller than 4 cm<sup>5</sup>. Based on literature data, this surgical technique has excellent results, similar to RN and generally is proposed as an option in the treatment of patients with stage T1 11, 12. The patients have an overall better survival rate and preservation of renal function compared to patients treated by RN<sup>13</sup>. The benefit of renal function preservation must exceed than intra and postoperative complications in RN<sup>14</sup>.

The aim of this study was to determine the incidence of complications in the group of patients with RCC up to 7 cm treated by radical and partial nephrectomy.

## Methods

This retrospective study included the analysis of the medical history of patients surgically treated in the period of 2006 until the end of 2012. The inclusion criteria were renal tumor size up to 7 cm and no detectable metastasis. The size of the tumor and the absence of metastasis were determined by multislice computer tomography (MSCT). The exclusion criterion for this study was the presence of a bilateral tumor.

Intraoperative and early postoperative complications were followed up. The Clavien-Dindo grade system was used for classification of surgical complications (Table 1)<sup>15,16</sup>. Acute renal failure was defined as an increase of creatinine level more than 50% of the preoperative level or need for hemodialysis<sup>17</sup>.

The data are presented as median (range) or mean  $\pm$  SD. Pearson's  $\chi^2$  and Likelihood ratio  $\chi^2$  -test, were used for statistical analysis. For intergroup comparisons, Crosstabs statistical procedure was used to evaluate differences between groups.  $P < 0.05$  was considered statistically significant.

## Results

In this retrospective study we analyzed data of 630 patients diagnosed with RCC and underwent surgical treatment in the period from 2006 till the end of 2012, 356 patients were in stage T1. In total 481 (76.35%) patients radical transperitoneal nephrectomy and 149 (23.65%) patients PN were performed. The initial metastatic disease was verified in 15.87% (100/630) lymph node involvement in 7.14% (45/630) of the patients' bilateral tumors in 2.06 % (13/630) and their data were not included in the analysis of patients.

**Table 1**

The Clavien-Dindo Classification of Surgical Complications <sup>15,16</sup>		
Complication grade	Definition	Severity
I	Any deviation from the normal postoperative course without the need for pharmacological treatment or surgical, endoscopic and radiological interventions. Surgical site infections.	minor
II	Requiring pharmacological treatment with drugs other than such allowed for grade I complications. Blood transfusions and total parenteral nutrition are also included.	minor
III	Requiring surgical, endoscopic or radiological intervention.	major
IV	Life-threatening complication.	major
V	Death	major

Therefore, data from 120 selected patients with RN and 97 patients with PN were analyzed as they fulfilled the inclusion criteria for this study and had complete medical documentation (Table 2). The intraoperative and early postoperative complications were followed-up.

Patients had significantly less complications in the RN group [22.5 % (27/120)] compared to the PN group [38.1% (37/97)] ( $p = 0.006$ ). These complications were mostly grade I and II (Figure 1). Complications grade III and IV were only present in the group of patients treated by PN (Figure 1). Grade V complications were not reported in study groups.

Patients with grade I complications had a temperature over 38°C that lasted from 1 to 4 days and did not prolong hospital stay. The mean postoperative blood loss in patients in the RN

drainage. Intraoperative injury of the spleen with consequent splenectomy were recorded in two patients with RN. In one PN patient, a double J stent was placed intraoperatively followed by the restitution of the renal pelvis and renal parenchyma. Acute renal failure was reported in 10.3% (13/120) of RN patients and in 11.3% (11/97) PN patients.

The duration of hospitalization was significantly shorter in the PN group compared to the RN group [7 (5–12) vs 8 (4–18) days;  $p = 0.015$ ].

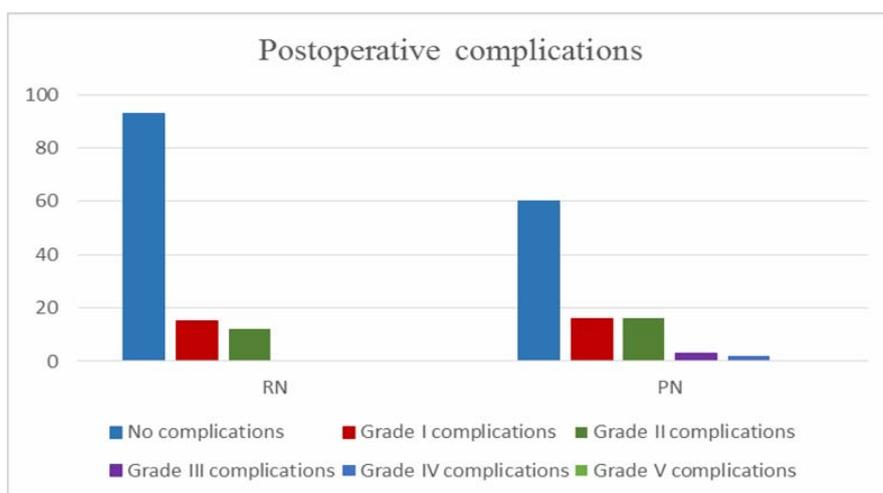
## Discussion

So far, this is the only study solely concentrated on RCC up to 7 cm large in special, economically restricted medical en-

**Table 2**

**Basic clinical data for patients in T1 stage treated by partial and radical nephrectomy**

Parameters	Radical nephrectomy (n = 120)	Partial nephrectomy (n = 97)
Age (years), mean (range)	60 (26–82)	58 (25–86)
Sex, n (%)		
male	79 (65)	79 (81)
female	41 (35)	18 (29)
Side, n (%)		
left	62 (52)	52 (54)
right	58 (48)	45 (46)
Tumor localization, n (%)		
upper pole	43 (36)	26 (27)
interpolare	46 (38)	39 (40)
lower pole	31 (26)	32 (33)
Tumor size (mm), mean (range)	51 (20–70)	39 (20–70)



**Fig. 1 – The incidence of postoperative complications in the patients after radical (RN) and partial nephrectomy (PN) according to the Clavien-Dindo Classification of Surgical Complications<sup>15, 16</sup>.**

group was 157.5 (5–1380) mL compared to 324.5 (10–1,480) mL in the PN group. Blood transfusion was necessary in 16.5% (16/97) of patients who were treated with PN and in 10% (12/120) of patients treated by RN.

Thoracic drainage was needed in two patients with grade III complications in the PN group. A delayed nephrectomy was performed in one patient because of hemorrhage in the PN group. Two patients who were treated by PN were with Grade IV complications (pulmonary thromboembolism and acute myocardial infarction). In two patients with PN, the intraoperative pleural injury was reported and managed without thoracic

environment like developing countries. In our retrospective study, we found an increased incidence of complications in patients treated by PN compared to those treated by RN. The majority of these complications were minor (grade I and II). Two complications were consequence of surgical approach and two were non-surgical complications. The only major complication recorded in studied patients was postoperative bleeding that necessitated re-operation and nephrectomy.

Some studies reported the similar incidence of complications following PN and RN or increased incidence of complications following PN<sup>17–21</sup>. Based on their study, Lesage et al.<sup>20</sup>

comparing intraoperative complications found that the incidence of complications was increased in the PN group, but this increase was not statistically significant. The result of a phase III randomized trial comparing PN and RN in the treatment of renal masses up to 5 cm, has shown a slightly higher incidence of intraoperative complications in the PN group, primarily considering bleeding and development of a urinary fistula. They concluded that PN can be used safely, with just slightly more complications compared to RN<sup>21</sup>.

The risk of urinary fistula in published studies ranges from 1.4% to 17.4%<sup>22</sup>. In our analyzed group of patients, no urinary fistulas were recorded. This can be explained by adequate selection of patients and surgical technique. In one case when there was reasonable doubt of possible postoperative urinary fistula development due to insufficient closure of the calicial system of the kidney a double J stent was introduced intraoperatively.

The incidence of blood transfusion was higher in the PN group (16.49%), compared to the RN group where it was necessary for only 10% of patients. Shvarts et al.<sup>23</sup> data showed that 18% of patients treated by RN and up to 30% of patients treated by PN needed a blood transfusion which is higher than in our study.

The incidence of re-operations following PN was 1.03%, without reoperations in the RN group. Literature data shows

that reoperation rate is very low after RN (0–3.1%)<sup>22–24</sup>. Lau et al.<sup>18</sup>, found that one out of 164 patients in the PN group had undergone nephrectomy after preservation surgery due to postoperative bleeding. In three patients with urinary fistula, only one patient underwent nephrectomy because of a perirenal abscess. In the RN group, there was no need for reoperations just like in our study<sup>18</sup>.

There is a higher incidence of complications in patients treated by PN. The majority of these complications are minor and are presented as elevated body temperature and blood loss that needed blood transfusions. In both groups, complications were solved in a conservative manner. Only in one patient, a reoperation was necessary due to postoperative bleeding.

### Conclusion

Based on our data in selected patients with RCC up to 7 cm (stage T1), PN can be a proper and safe choice. If the urologist has no experience in performing PN and there is a possibility for complications the patient should be referred to a specialized center. A patient must be involved in making the definitive decision of modalities of surgical treatment. However, multicenter studies are needed for justification of our experience.

### R E F E R E N C E S

1. Jemal A, Siegel R, Xu J, Ward E. Cancer statistic 2010. *CA Cancer J Clin* 2010; 60(5): 277–300.
2. Van Poppel H, Da Pozzo L, Albrecht W, Matveev V, Bono A, Borkowski A, et al. A prospective, randomised EORTC intergroup phase 3 study comparing the oncologic outcome of elective nephron-sparing surgery and radical nephrectomy for low-stage renal cell carcinoma. *Eur Urol* 2011; 59(4): 543–52.
3. Robson CJ. Radical nephrectomy for renal cell carcinoma. *J Urol* 1963; 89: 37–41.
4. Ljungberg B, Almdari FI, Holmberg G, Granfors T, Ducheck M. Radical nephrectomy is still preferable in the treatment of localized renal cell carcinoma. *Eur Urol* 1998; 33(1): 79–85.
5. Cozar JM, Tallada M. Open partial nephrectomy in renal cancer: A feasible gold standard technique in all hospitals. *Adv Urol* 2008; 916463.
6. Shuch B, Lam JS, Belldgrun AS. Open partial nephrectomy for the treatment of renal cell carcinoma. *Curr Urol Rep* 2006; 7(1): 31–8.
7. Novick AC, Campbell SC. Tumores renales. In: *Walsb PC, Retik AB, Vaughan ED, Wein AJ*, editors. *Campbell Urology*. Buenos Aires, Spain: Editorial Panamericana; 2005. p. 2911–79.
8. Jayson M, Sanders H. Increased incidence of serendipitously discovered renal cell carcinoma. *Urology* 1998; 51(2): 203–5.
9. Fergany AF, Hafez KS, Novick AC. Long-term results of nephron sparing surgery for localized renal cell carcinoma: 10-year follow up. *J Urol* 2000; 163(2): 442–5.
10. Moll V, Becht E, Ziegler M. Kidney preserving surgery in renal cell tumors: Indications, techniques and results in 152 patients. *J Urol*. 1993; 150(2 Pt 1): 319–23.
11. Ljungberg B, Cowan NC, Hanbury DC, Hora M, Kuczyk MA, Merseburger AS, et al. EAU guidelines on renal cell carcinoma: the 2010 update. *Eur Urol* 2010; 58(3): 398–406.
12. Peycelon M, Hupertan V, Comperat E, Renard-Penna R, Vaessen C, Conort P, et al. Long-term outcomes after nephron sparing surgery for renal cell carcinoma larger than 4 cm. *J Urol* 2009; 181(1): 35–41.
13. Huang WC, Levey AS, Serio AM, Snyder M, Vickers AJ, Raj GV, et al. Chronic kidney disease after nephrectomy in patients with renal cortical tumours: a retrospective cohort study. *Lancet Oncol* 2006; 7(9): 735–40.
14. Permpongkosol S, Link RE, Su LM, Romero FR, Bagga HS, Pavlovich CP, et al. Complications of 2,775 urological laparoscopic procedures: 1993 to 2005. *J Urol* 2007; 177(2): 580–5.
15. Xu H, Ding Q, Jiang HW. Fewer complications after laparoscopic nephrectomy as compared to the open procedure with the modified Clavien classification system—a retrospective analysis from southern China. *World J Surg Oncol* 2014; 12: 242.
16. Yang CM, Chung HJ, Huang YH, Lin TP, Lin AT, Chen KK. Standardized analysis of laparoscopic and robotic-assisted partial nephrectomy complications with Clavien classification. *J Chin Med Assoc* 2014; 77(12): 637–41.
17. Stephenson AJ, Hakimi AA, Snyder ME, Russo P. Complications of radical and partial nephrectomy in a large contemporary cohort. *J Urol* 2004; 171(1): 130–4.
18. Lau WK, Blute ML, Weaver AL, Torres VE, Zincke H. Matched comparison of radical nephrectomy vs nephron-sparing surgery in patients with unilateral renal cell carcinoma and a normal contralateral kidney. *Mayo Clin Proc* 2000; 75(12): 1236–42.
19. Corman JM, Penson DF, Hur K, Khuri SF, Daley J, Henderson W, et al. Comparison of complications after radical and partial nephrectomy: results from the National Veterans Administration Surgical Quality Improvement Program. *BJU Int* 2000; 86(7): 782–9.

20. *Lesage K, Joniau S, Fransis K, Van Poppel H.* Comparison between open partial and radical nephrectomy for renal tumours: perioperative outcome and health-related quality of life. *Eur Urol* 2007; 51(3): 614–20.
21. *Van Poppel H, Da Pozzo L, Albrecht W, Matveev V, Bono A, Borkowski A, et al.* A prospective, randomised EORTC intergroup phase 3 study comparing the oncologic outcome of elective nephron-sparing surgery and radical nephrectomy for low-stage renal cell carcinoma. *Eur Urol* 2011; 59(4): 543–52.
22. *Uzzo RG, Novick AC.* Nephron sparing surgery for renal tumors: indications, techniques and outcomes. *J Urol* 2001; 166(1): 6–18.
23. *Shvarts O, Tsui KH, Smith RB, Kernion JB, Beldegrun A.* Blood loss and the need for transfusion in patients who undergo partial or radical nephrectomy for renal cell carcinoma. *J Urol* 2000; 164(4): 1160–3.
24. *Campbell SC, Novick AC, Strem SB, Klein E, Licht M.* Complications of nephron sparing surgery for renal tumors. *J Urol* 1994; 151(5): 1177–80.

Received on October 17, 2015.

Revised on December 27, 2015.

Accepted on January 27, 2016.

Online First September, 2016.



## Oral health status in children with inherited dystrophic *epidermolysis bullosa*

### Stanje oralnog zdravlja dece obolele od nasledne distrofičke bulozne epidermolize

Aleksandra Čolović\*, Olivera Jovičić\*, Radoje Stevanović†, Mirjana Ivanović\*

University of Belgrade, Faculty of Dentistry, \*Clinic for Pediatric and Preventive Dentistry, Belgrade, Serbia; University of Travnik, Faculty of Pharmacy and Health, †Department of Dentistry, Travnik, Bosnia and Herzegovina

#### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** *Epidermolysis bullosa* is a group of rare, genetic connective tissue diseases that cause blisters in the skin and mucosal membranes. The aim of this study was to evaluate the oral health status of patients with *epidermolysis bullosa dystrophica* and level of knowledge and opinion of parents about the implementation of preventive measures and quality of dental care of affected children. **Methods.** This study included a group of 17 patients from Serbia suffering from dystrophic epidermolysis bullosa and matched control group. Dental caries status was assessed using the Klein-Palmer index. Oral hygiene status was verified with oral hygiene indices, simplified plaque index, and calculus index as described by Green and Vermillion. The gingiva was assessed as healthy or inflamed (gingivitis) on the basis of any changes in color, shape, size and surface texture. The condition of oral mucosa has been registered on the basis of inspection of the lips, tongue, a floor of the mouth, mouth vestibule and palate. The level of knowledge and the impressions of parents about the application of preventive measures were investigated through two

questionnaires specifically designed for this study. **Results.** In both dentitions, there was the highest percentage of caries teeth. In primary dentition average value of the modified plaque index was  $1.4 \pm 1.14$  and modified calculus was  $0.7 \pm 1$ . On permanent teeth average plaque index was  $2 \pm 0.4$ , and average calculus  $1.6 \pm 0.6$ . Statistically, significant higher values were found in permanent dentition in percentage distribution of decayed, missing, filled teeth and also for plaque and calculus indices between affected children and the control group. Most common findings on mucosa were microstomia (76.5%) and ankyloglossia (88.2%). **Conclusion.** The absence of protocol between the treating physician and the dentist and not sufficiently informed parents are leading to inadequate dental care. The implementation of preventive measures is of most importance to decrease the risk of severe complications that are difficult to be managed.

#### Keywords:

**epidermolysis bullosa; child; oral health; preventive dentistry; surveys and questionnaires; dental caries; dental plaque index; periodontal diseases.**

#### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** Bulozna epidermoliza je grupa retkih, genetski predisponiranih bolesti vezivnog tkiva koja se karakteriše formiranjem bula (mehurova) u koži i mukoznim membranama. Cilj rada bio je da se ispita stanje oralnog zdravlja dece obolele od distrofične bulozne epidermolize, kao i nivo znanja i mišljenje roditelja o primeni preventivnih mera i kvalitetu stomatološke zaštite obolele dece. **Metode.** U studiju je bilo uključeno 17 bolesnika sa distrofičnom buloznom epidermolizom iz Srbije i odgovarajuća kontrolna grupa. Stanje zuba ustanovljeno je Klein Palmerovim indeksom karijesnih, ekstrahovanih plombiranih zuba – KEP indeksom. Stanje oralne higijene analizirano je indeksom oralne higijene (pojednostavljeni plak indeks i indeks zubnog kamenca po Green-Vermillionu). Stanje gingive je na

osnovu inspekcije ocenjivano kao zdrava gingiva ili gingivitis, u zavisnosti od toga da li su joj bili promenjeni boja, oblik, veličina ili struktura. Stanje oralne sluzokože evidentirano je na osnovu inspekcije usana, jezika, poda usne duplje, vestibuluma, plika i frenuluma, kao i mekog i tvrdog nepca. Nivo znanja i utisci roditelja o primeni preventivnih mera i kvalitetu stomatološke zaštite dece obolele od bulozne epidermolize, ispitivani su kroz dva upitnika specijalno dizajnirana za potrebe ove studije. **Rezultati.** U obe denticije bilo je najviše karijesno obolelih zuba. Za mlečnu denticiju prosečan modifikovani plak indeks iznosio je  $1,4 \pm 1,14$ , a modifikovani kalkulus indeks  $0,7 \pm 1$ . U stalnoj denticiji vrednosti prosečnog plak indeksa i kalkulus indeksa redom su bile  $2 \pm 0,4$  i  $1,6 \pm 0,6$ . Utvrđena je statistički značajna razlika u procentualnoj zastupljenosti karijesnih, ekstrahovanih i plombiranih zuba stalne denticije između

dece obolele od bulozne epidermolize i kontrolne grupe, kao i za vrednosti plak i kalkulus indeksa. Najčešće promene oralne sluzokože bile su mikrostomija (76,5%) i ankiloglosija (88,2%). **Zaključak.** Odsustvo protokolarne saradnje između ordinirajućeg lekara i stomatologa, kao i nedovoljna informisanost roditelja, glavni su razlozi lošeg stanja oralnog zdravlja. Primena preventivnih mera je od najvećeg značaja

kako bi se sprečio nastanak komplikacija koje je teško sanirati kod ove grupe bolesnika.

**Ključne reči:**  
epidermoliza, bulozna; deca; usta, zdravlje; stomatologija, preventivna; ankete i upitnici; zub, karijes; zub, indeks plaka; periodontalne bolesti.

## Introduction

*Epidermolysis bullosa (EB) hereditaria* is a multisystem disease that is characterized by extreme fragility of the skin and mucous membranes, on which blisters and erosions appear spontaneously or following minor trauma<sup>1</sup>. It is a rare disease, with a frequency of 1 : 17,000, and is transmitted through autosomal dominant and recessive inheritance<sup>2,3</sup>. Inherited EB is classified into four major types: simplex (EBS), junctional (JEB), dystrophic (DEB) and Kindler Syndrome<sup>4-7</sup>. DEB has two subtypes: dominant DEB (DDEB) and recessive DEB (RDEB). The worst type of EB is RDEB with the frequency of 1 : 1,000,000. Healing in patients with DEB is followed by scarring<sup>4</sup>. Diagnosis is made after birth clinically using accompanying laboratory analyses<sup>8</sup>.

There are numerous bodily systems and oral manifestations. Besides blisters and erosions on skin and mucosa, other extracutaneous involvements can be found on the gastrointestinal and in the genitourinary tract as well as within the cardiovascular and musculoskeletal system. The most difficult complication is squamous cell cancer<sup>6,9</sup>.

Common oral symptoms include blisters and erosions on mucosa, microstomia, ankyloglossia, loss of the vestibular space, absence of lingual papillae and palatal folds, enamel hypoplasia and early appearance of caries on both deciduous and permanent teeth<sup>1,6,10-12</sup>. Squamous cell carcinoma found on intraoral sites, mostly developing where tissue has experienced chronic ulcerations and repeated epithelialization. The carcinomas grow rapidly and give off metastases very early<sup>13</sup>.

The aim of this study was to determine the oral health status of DDEB patients by performing the following: dental caries assessments, oral hygiene assessments and gingival health assessments. Further assessments were made regarding the level of knowledge and opinions of parents about the implementation of preventive measures and also on the quality of dental care of EB children.

## Methods

This study included a group of 17 patients from Serbia (9 males and 8 females) suffering from DEB, aged 1-21. Two of these patients were adults with DDEB and the remaining 15 were children with RDEB. All patients were examined at the Clinic for Pediatric and Preventive Dentistry, Faculty of Dental Medicine, the University of Belgrade. Healthy controls were correspondingly matched individually by sex and age ( $\pm 6$  months) in consideration of the fact that this is a rare disease with severe symptoms and in order to obtain results that were as precise as possible.

An oral health status examination was conducted using artificial lighting, dental mirrors, and probes in accordance with criteria listed by the World Health Organization (WHO)<sup>14</sup>.

Dental caries statuses were assessed using the Klein-Palmer index for both primary (dmft<sup>1</sup>) and permanent dentition (DMFT)<sup>15</sup>. The condition of oral mucosa was evaluated on the basis of an inspection of the lips, tongue, a floor of the mouth, oral vestibule and the frenulum as well as the soft and hard palates. The mouth opening capacity was measured as the distance between the lower and upper lips vermilion lines when the patient opens the mouth as widely as possible<sup>15</sup>. The gingiva was assessed as healthy or inflamed (gingivitis) on the basis of any changes in color, shape, size and surface texture.

For the oral hygiene status in cases of primary dentition, a modified index was implemented (dental plaque index and calculus index)<sup>16</sup>. The presence of plaque and calculus was evaluated for the buccal surfaces of six representative teeth (the four second primary molars, the upper right central incisor and the lower left central incisor). For permanent dentition, a simplified plaque index and calculus index as described by Green and Vermillion<sup>17</sup> was applied (Oral Hygiene Index – OHI-S).

The level of knowledge and the impressions of parents about preventive measures in dentistry and the quality of dental care of EB children were investigated through two questionnaires specifically designed for this study (Tables 1 and 2).

Descriptions of categorical data were done using absolute and relative numbers (percentages), and for numerical data by arithmetic means and standard deviation. Frequencies were compared using the  $\chi^2$  test (if numerical conditions were not met by Fisher exact test) whilst numerical data comparison was made with the *t*-test and the Mann-Whitney U test (with and without normal distribution respectively). All applied statistical methods were considered significant if  $p \leq 0.05$ . Statistical analyses were done in IBM SPSS Statistics version 21.0 software (IBM, USA).

## Results

### Oral health status

#### Dental caries status

Among the twelve children with deciduous dentition, ten (83.3%) had affected teeth and two children (16.7%) had all caries-free teeth. From a total of 165 teeth, 95 (57.6%) were healthy and those listed with caries or as extractions or

<sup>1</sup>The decayed, missing, filled teeth index (DMFT) when written in lowercase letters-dmft, is a variation that is applied to the primary dentition.

Table 1

**Questionnaire 1**

- 
1. What type of EB has your child?  
a. simplex      b. junctional      c. dominant dystrophic      d. recessive dystrophic      e. Kindler syndrome
  2. After the diagnosis of EB in child is set did your treating physician recommended you to seek advice from dentist on the prevention of oral disease?  
a. yes      b. no
  3. What are the reasons of previous visits to the dentist (you can select more than one answer):  
a. to get the advice on how to prevent and maintain oral health of my child      b. regular check-ups      c. only when the problem appears (caries, pain, swelling)
  4. Does your child have regular dentist?  
a. yes      b. no
  5. If you can choose, who would be your choice to work with your child:  
a. dentist who works in private practice      b. dentist who works in nearest community dental center      c. dentist who is trained to work with children with EB
  6. During your visits to the dentist has it happened that dentist didn't dare to carry out interventions due to insufficient knowledge and experience in this area?  
a. yes, dentists did not dare to carry out interventions      b. no
- 

**EB – epidermolysis bullosa.**

Table 2

**Questionnaire 2**

- 
1. Regular check-ups are:  
a. every 3 months      b. every 6 months      c. once a year      d. when problem appears
  2. Dentist has informed and trained me how to prevent and maintain oral health of my child:  
a. yes      b. no
  3. Maintaining daily oral hygiene child uses (it can be more than one answer):  
a. toothbrush and toothpaste      b. dental floss      c. oral rinses      d. all mentioned above
  4. Child brushes teeth:  
a. once a day      b. two times a day      c. more than two times a day      d. not every day
  5. Does child brush teeth in appropriate times (in the morning before breakfast and in the evening before bedtime)?  
a. yes      b. no
  6. When unable to brush their teeth after a meal, do they rinse their mouth with water?  
a. yes      b. no
  7. Head of child's toothbrush is:  
a. small      b. standard      c. I do not know
  8. Hardness of child's toothbrush is:  
a. soft      b. medium      c. hard      d. I do not know
  9. Do you use special toothbrushes for the surfaces you can not reach?  
a. yes      b. no
  10. When do you replace child's old toothbrush with new one?  
a. every 2-3 months      b. every 6 months      c. once a year      d. when bristles do not look nice
  11. Child's toothpaste contains fluoride?  
a. yes      b. no
  12. What oral rinse uses your child?  
a. rinse with florides      b. rinse with Chlorhexidine      c. herbal rinses      d. we do not use rinses
  13. Did dentist professionally apply highly concentrated fluorides during previous dental visits?  
a. yes      b. no
  14. Do you use products for dental plaque identification at home?  
a. yes      b. no
  15. Do you know that there are medications and supplements that do not contain sugar?  
a. yes      b. no
  16. How many meals your child has during the day?  
a. 3 meals      b. 4 meals      c. 5 and more meals
  17. Each meal lasts:  
a. 10 min      b. 20-30 min      c. more than 30 min
  18. The food that child eats is:  
a. solid but not sharp (chips, popcorn, etc.)      b. soft and puree
  19. How often child eats sweets daily?  
a. once a day      b. twice a day      c. three or more times a day      d. does not eat sweets
  20. Does your child consume high – energy, natural and syntetic supplements with sugar?  
a. yes      b. no
-

filled numbered 70 (42.4%) (Table 3). On average, every child had 5.8 affected deciduous teeth. In the structure of dmft, with a total of 70 teeth, 64 (91.4%) had caries, 3 (4.3%) teeth were extracted and 3 (4.3%) were sealed. Comparing dental caries status and the structure of dmft between EB and healthy control children, there were no statistically significant differences (Table 4).

From the twelve patients, eight (66.7%) had permanent dentition, and affected teeth, while four (33.3%) had all healthy teeth. Of a total of 225 permanent teeth, there were 171 (76%) healthy teeth and 54 (24%) listed with caries or as extractions or filled teeth (Table 3). Every child had an average of 5 affected permanent teeth. Of a total of 54 teeth in the structure of DMFT, there were 45 (83.3%) caries, 6 (11.1%) extractions and 3 (5.6%) sealed teeth (Table 4). There was a statistically significant difference in the distribution of caries, extracted and filled teeth between children with EB and the healthy control group. In children in both groups, the

most common symptom was dental caries but there were more extracted teeth in the EB group, and more filled teeth in the control group (Table 4).

#### Oral hygiene status

In primary dentition, the average value of the modified plaque index was significantly higher in children with EB in relation to the control group and was  $1.4 \pm 1.14$  (minimum was 0 and maximum was 3). The modified calculus index in children with EB on average had a value of  $0.7 \pm 1$  (minimum was 0 and the maximum was 2). None of the children in the control group had calculus on deciduous teeth. In EB children, on permanent teeth, the plaque index showed significantly higher values (1.3 to 2.6; an average of  $2 \pm 0.4$ ) as compared to the healthy children of the control group. The calculus index was also significantly higher in the study group (0.7 to 2.5; an average of  $1.6 \pm 0.6$ ) than in the control group (Table 5).

Table 3

Dentition	Teeth (%)				dmft/DMFT $\bar{x} \pm SD$
	Caries free	Decayed (caries)	Missing	Filled	
Primary					
affected subjects	57.6	38.8	1.82	1.82	$5.83 \pm 5.69$
control subjects	77.8	19.6	0.0	2.5	$3.50 \pm 3.21$
Permanent					
affected subjects	76	20	2.7	1.3	$4.50 \pm 4.56$
control subjects	86.8	9.2	0.4	3.5	$2.50 \pm 2.54$

DMFT – the decayed, missing, filled teeth index; dmft – a variation of DMFT that is applied to the primary dentition;  $\bar{x}$  – mean value; SD – standard deviation.

Table 4

Dentition	dmft/DMFT n	Teeth, n (%)		
		decayed	missing	filled
Primary				
affected	70	64 (91.4)	3 (4.3)	3 (4.3)
control	35	31 (88.6)	0(0)	4 (11.4)
<i>p</i>			0.189*	
Permanent				
affected	54	45 (83.3)	6 (11.1)	3 (5.6)
control	30	21 (70.0)	1 (3.3)	8 (26.7)
<i>p</i>			0.021*	

\* $\chi^2$ -test

For abbreviations see under Table 3.

Table 5

Characteristic	Group		<i>p</i>
	affected	control	
Modified plaque index <sup>1</sup> , $\bar{x} \pm SD$	$1.54 \pm 0.96$	$0.26 \pm 0.27$	0.011 <sup>§</sup>
Modified calculus index <sup>1</sup> , $\bar{x} \pm SD$	$0.78 \pm 0.98$		
Plaque index <sup>1</sup> , $\bar{x} \pm SD$	$1.97 \pm 0.44$	$0.26 \pm 0.25$	< 0.001 <sup>§</sup>
Calculus index <sup>1</sup> , $\bar{x} \pm SD$	$1.59 \pm 0.57$	$0.10 \pm 0.21$	< 0.001 <sup>§</sup>
Presence of gingivitis, n (%)	16 (94.1)	5 (29.4)	< 0.001*

\* $\chi^2$ -test; <sup>§</sup>Mann-Whitney U test.

<sup>1</sup>Note: – as described by Greene and Vermillion<sup>17</sup>.

For abbreviations see under Table 3.

Figure 1 depicts much dental caries, untreated teeth and hard and soft tissue deposits in a child patient with *epidermolysis bullosa*.



**Fig. 1 – State of hard and soft tissue in patient with *epidermolysis bullosa*.**

A child with pseudosyndactyly and reduced, manual dexterity that result in difficulties to maintain a daily oral hygiene routine is shown in Figure 2.



**Fig. 2 – Pseudosyndactyly in a patient with *epidermolysis bullosa*.**

#### *Oral soft tissues, gingiva and mouth opening capacity*

From the 17 patients suffering from EB, 13 (76.5%) had *microstomia* (Figure 3). The average mouth opening capacity was measured to be  $40.1 \pm 6.6$  mm with a maximal value at 49 mm and a minimal value at 24 mm. Fifteen (88.2%) patients had *ankyloglossia*. Vestibular obliteration was observed in 10 (58.8%) patients. *Bullae* were present in 10 (58.8%) patients and the absence of lingual *papillae* and palatal *rugae* were diagnosed in 14 (82.4%) of the children. Perioral *bullae* and scars were present in 12 (70.6%) patients.

Gum disease (*gingivitis catarrhalis*) was diagnosed in 16 (94.1%) of the patients with only the youngest patient (aged one year) marked as having healthy gums (5.9%). The-

re was a statistically significant difference in the frequency of gum disease among the group of children with EB and the control group of healthy children (Table 5).



**Fig. 3 – Microstomia in a patient with *epidermolysis bullosa*.**

#### *The level of knowledge and the opinions of parents about the quality of dental care of EB children*

Results obtained from analyzing the questionnaires showed that after the diagnosis of EB in children had been set, none of the parents had been recommended to seek advice from dentists on the prevention of oral diseases. Nine (52.9%) patients do not have a regular dentist and go to the dental clinic only when problems appear. The other eight (47.1%) patients had had preventive examinations and were given tips on how to maintain oral health. All parents expressed the need for a dentist who is trained to work with children with EB because almost half (47.1%) of the respondents were only able to find dentists who did not dare to carry out intervention due to insufficient knowledge and experience in this area. Only one (5.9%) patient had been administered the local application of highly concentrated fluoride.

Regarding the maintenance of oral hygiene, approximately half (52.9%) of respondents brush their teeth two times a day, five (29.4%) more than 2 times, and three (17.7%) once a day and also not every day. But more than half (64.7%) of the affected children do not brush their teeth at the appropriate times (in the morning before breakfast and in the evening before bedtime). Toothpaste with fluoride was being used by 65.7% of the children and toothpaste without fluoride was being used by 35.3% of the children. None of the patients were using methods for dental plaque identification in order to control and improve oral hygiene. Eleven (64.7%) patients were using soft brushes, four (23.5%) patients were using medium-hard brushes, and four (23.5%) were using special toothbrushes. Two (11.8%) patients were not aware that toothbrushes come in varying degrees of hardness.

When unable to brush their teeth after a meal, 12 (70.7%) of the patients rinse their mouth with water, and 5 (29.4%) do not. Two (11.8%) patients had been using oral rinses containing fluoride, and five (29.4%) had been using herbal rinses.

Ten (58.8%) children were found not to use oral rinses. Also, none of the patients use antiplaque rinses with chlorhexidine.

Concerning nutrition, all of the children have more than 5 meals *per* day which last an average of 20–30 minutes. Thirteen (76.5%) of the children consume soft and puree food and four (23.5%) children consume solid but not sharp food (chips, popcorn, crusts of bread, etc.), which might hurt fragile oral mucosa. Eight (46.1%) respondents eat sweets twice a day, and a further eight eat sweets three or more times *per* day. Sixteen of the (94.1%) children consume high-energy, natural and synthetic supplements with sugar. Fourteen patients were shown to be uninformed about medications and supplements that do not contain sugar.

## Discussion

This research has shown that children with EB have high risk prevalence for caries and periodontal disease, and that they have very poor oral hygiene. The children were shown to a statistically significant degree to present with more caries, with untreated teeth and significantly more soft and hard deposits on teeth compared to the children in the control group.

Although the statistically significant differences between the groups in this study were not found in the distribution of cavities that objectively existed, the significance was not expressed because of the small number of patients. It was observed (Table 1) that children with EB have double the percent of affected teeth as compared to healthy children. It is significant that in the category of teeth with caries, two thirds of the caries presented in the EB children were graded as the severe forms of dental caries (deep caries and complications) which was not the case in the control group of healthy children. Anomalies of tooth structure in terms of enamel hypoplasia were also recorded in two (11.8%) of the EB children.

A small percentage of filled teeth can be explained by the neglect of oral health which might be caused by other symptoms of these diseases. Another reason might be the insufficient experience and knowledge of most dentists in how to treat children with EB and the objective difficulties involved with treatment (working with a narrowed oral aperture and therefore a narrowed field of vision). The children cannot hold their mouth open easily and cotton rolls placed with difficulty because of the vestibular obliteration. For the same reason, it is often impossible to place the dental mirror correctly to separate soft tissues from a tooth, and dental work can also cause the appearance of bullae, etc.

The main reasons for poor oral hygiene include but are not limited to: reduced mobility of the tongue caused by ankyloglossia, difficulty in chewing and swallowing with prolonged retention of food in the mouth, consumption of puree and sticky food, etc.<sup>6, 15</sup>. This is supported by the fact that sixteen of the seventeen patients had inflamed gingiva, and the percentage of caries was high in primary and in permanent dentition. A daily oral hygiene routine is difficult to maintain according to some authors because of the reduced manual dexterity (scarring and pseudosyndactyly), the presence of *bullae*, microstomia, difficulty in opening the mouth, ankyloglossia, shallow or obliterated vestibuli and ena-

mel hypoplasia<sup>6, 15, 18</sup>, which was confirmed in this study. When access to some teeth is difficult the use of single brushes with a small head and long handle is usually recommended. Use of an ultrasonic toothbrush and dental water jet (waterpik) could be greatly beneficial, but despite recommendations, patients expressed difficulty with obtaining such devices due to economic concerns.

If the use of a toothbrush is not possible for any reason, the advice given to parents is to wrap wet gauze around the finger and to gently clean the accessible surfaces of the teeth. That parents instill a regular oral hygiene routine in children is vital<sup>12, 19</sup>. Many parents are afraid, however, that during brushing they could cause blisters, and therefore do not regularly apply oral hygiene to their children.

An analysis of nutritional habits revealed that the EB patients spent about 150 minutes *per* day eating. Most of them consume puree and soft food and eat sweets at least twice daily. Clearance of food is prolonged which, combined with frequent meals rich in calories, leads to the rapid development of caries and early tooth decay (loss)<sup>12</sup>. It is necessary for EB children to have a diet with an increased protein intake by 15–100%, and an overall calorie intake increase of 20–50%. As a result, such patients have frequent high-calorie and high-protein meals<sup>20</sup>.

Questionnaires collected from the parents indicated that children suffering from EB drink various natural and artificial drinks very slowly (gulp by gulp) and that it takes them almost 20 minutes. Additionally, snacks tend to be the sticky foods which are slowly eliminated from the mouth. It is hard to influence nutrition habits because of the specific nutritional needs of these patients<sup>21</sup>. However, some small changes can be made in the vein of reducing the frequency of taking food between main meals, consuming less cariogenic food and sugar-free, high-protein energy substitutes and eating sweets once a day after a meal. Most patients in this study stated that after eating, when they are not able to brush their teeth, they rinse their mouth with water. However, the effectiveness of rinsing is significantly reduced due to the scarring changes of oral soft tissues and the reduced mobility of mucosa and muscle hypotonia. These symptoms taken together cause this measure to have almost no effect.

Analysis of preventive measures carried out on children with EB showed that no child had sealed fissures prior to participation in this study and only one patient had had an application of a high dose varnish of fluorides. These prophylactic measures, as well as the identification of dental plaque and the mechanical removal of soft deposits and teeth calculus with ultrasonic cleaners, were subsequently done at the Clinic for Pediatric and Preventive Dentistry after a certain level of cooperation with children was achieved. The advice was given regarding oral hygiene, correcting bad habits in nutrition and using products with fluoride as well as implementing oral rinses that prevent accumulation of dental plaque and tartar.

For children who are able to spit, it is advised that toothpaste with higher fluoride concentrations should be applied regularly<sup>22</sup>. Given the high percentage of caries and gingivitis, the recommendations received at the clinic included the

daily use of a solution of chlorhexidine (0.05%) and fluoride (223 ppmF). Excellent results have shown to be achieved using higher concentrations of chlorhexidine for a period of one week every 2–3 months<sup>19</sup>. It should be noted that prior to this study none of the respondents did not use chlorhexidine, which is one of the most effective agents for chemical control of dental plaque. When a child does not know how to spit out, parents were advised to apply rinse to a gauze or cotton swab and coat the teeth and gums. Children with EB should use solutions without alcohol and menthol as rinses can irritate the oral mucosa<sup>21</sup>. Dental visits were scheduled for every 3 months. Although all patients received information about basic and additional measures to maintain and improve oral health, few have succeeded to implement them in a daily routine. Because of that, it is necessary to have constant monitoring and motivation of child and parent; otherwise, there is an inevitable neglect of oral health care.

This study showed that dental therapy interventions can be conducted in children with EB. On their first visits to the clinic, the parents wanted restorations to be done rather than preventive measures to be performed on their children. The reason for that is that they did not come on time to regular check-ups in the past and many of the children already had severe dental problems. Dental treatment was difficult because of microstomia, shallow vestibuli and the appearance of *bullae* at the slightest application of pressure on the oral mucosa. *Bullae* were perforated with thin sterile needles of syringes, to avoid the formation of scar tissue. With cautious work "in the air" and with frequent interruptions as well as the application of local anesthesia almost all conservative

treatments were made and tooth extractions completed. It should be noted that the indications for endodontic treatment in children with EB are limited to the front teeth (due to microstomia) and that for the more complicated tooth extraction it is necessary to use general anesthesia which requires special conditions and additional trained staff.

### Conclusion

Children with EB account for a group of high-risk patients for developing caries and periodontal disease. Of all patients with a medical risk, the toughest dental work is with this category of patients due to the sensitivity of the oral mucosa, so only a small number of dentists is available to these patients even in the performance of simpler preventive dental procedures. The parents of children are not sufficiently informed about the importance of the early application of preventive measures to preserve oral health and they find that their children do not have adequate dental care. In order to alleviate this problem there must be a proper cooperation protocol between the treating physician and the dentist. After an EB diagnosis is made, the child and parents need to be in contact with a qualified dentist who will educate them and take preventive measures to preserve oral health as light and non-aggressive as possible: the treatment of choice for all patients at risk, especially for children with EB. It is necessary even within the specialization of pediatric and preventive dentistry to organize subspecialty training for dentists who are to work with patients affected with EB.

### R E F E R E N C E S

1. *Lanschuetzger CM*. Definition. In: *Fine JD, Hintner H*, editors. Life with Epidermolysis Bullosa (EB): Etiology, Diagnosis, Multidisciplinary Care and Therapy. Wien: Springer Verlag; 2009. p. 3–5.
2. *National organization for rare disorders*. Rare diseases. In: Association for epidermolysis bullosa "DEBRA", 1st. Beograd. 2014. p. 103.
3. *Lanschuetzger CM, Fine JD*. Classification and molecular basis of hereditary epidermolysis bullosa. In: *Fine JD, Hintner H*, editors. Life with Epidermolysis Bullosa (EB): Etiology, Diagnosis, Multidisciplinary Care and Therapy. Wien: Springer Verlag; 2009. p. 6–23.
4. *Fine JD, Eady RA, Bauer EA, Bauer JW, Bruckner-Tuderman L, Heagerty A*, et al. The classification of inherited epidermolysis bullosa (EB): Report of the Third International Consensus Meeting on Diagnosis and Classification of EB. *J Am Acad Dermatol* 2008; 58(6): 931–50.
5. *Wright JT, Fine JD, Johnson L*. Dental caries risk in hereditary epidermolysis bullosa. *Pediatr Dent* 1994; 16(6): 427–32.
6. *Fine J, Mellerio JE*. Extracutaneous manifestations and complications of inherited epidermolysis bullosa: Part II. Other organs. *J Am Acad Dermatol* 2009; 61(3): 387–402; quiz 403–4.
7. *Ashton GH*. Kindler syndrome. *Clin Exp Dermatol* 2004; 29(2): 116–21.
8. *Intong L, Murrell F*. Inherited epidermolysis bullosa: New diagnostic criteria and classification. *Clin Dermatol* 2012; 30(1): 70–7.
9. *Fine JD, Mellerio JE*. Extracutaneous manifestations and complications of inherited epidermolysis bullosa: Part I. Epithelial associated tissues. *J Am Acad Dermatol* 2009; 61(3): 367–384.
10. *Wright JT, Fine JD, Johnson L*. Hereditary epidermolysis bullosa: Oral manifestations and dental management. *Pediatr Dent* 1993; 15(4): 242–8.
11. *Krämer S, Serrano MC, Zillmann G, Gálvez P, Araya I, Yanine N*, et al. Oral Health Care for Patients with Epidermolysis Bullosa: Best Clinical Practice Guidelines. *Int J Paediatr Dent* 2012; 22(Suppl1): 1–35.
12. *Azrak B, Kaevel K, Hofmann L, Gleisner C, Willershausen B*. Dystrophic epidermolysis bullosa: oral findings and problems. *Spec Care Dentist* 2006; 26(3): 111–5.
13. *Martin L, Elke N*. Intraoral disease. In: *Fine JD, Hintner H*, editors. Life with Epidermolysis Bullosa (EB) Etiology, Diagnosis, Multidisciplinary Care and Therapy. Wien: Springer-Verlag; 2009. p. 150–66.
14. *World Health Organization*. Oral health surveys. Basic methods. 4th ed. Geneva: World Health Organization; 1999.
15. *Wright JT, Fine JD, Johnson LB*. Oral soft tissues in hereditary epidermolysis bullosa. *Oral Surg Oral Med Oral Pathol* 1991; 71(4): 440–6.
16. *Dwivedi S, Mittal M, Vashisth P, Jaiswal D, Arora S*. Oral Hygiene Pattern observed in Primary School Children as Reported by Their Mother: A Longitudinal Study. *World J Dent* 2012; 3(4): 308–12.
17. *Greene J, Vermillion J*. The simplified oral hygiene index. *J Am Dent Assoc* 1964; 68: 7–13.

18. *Siqueira MA, de Souza Silva J, Silva FW, Díaz-Serrano KV, Freitas AC, Queiroz AM.* Dental treatment in a patient with epidermolysis bullosa. *Spec Care Dentist* 2008; 28(3): 92–5.
19. EB Handbook Austria. Available from: [http://www.ebhandbuch.org/fileadmin/media\\_data/5\\_EBHandbuch/7\\_pdf\\_s\\_ENGLISCH/Teeth\\_DDEB.pdf](http://www.ebhandbuch.org/fileadmin/media_data/5_EBHandbuch/7_pdf_s_ENGLISCH/Teeth_DDEB.pdf)
20. *Tješić-Drinković D.* The role of nutrition in epidermolysis bullosa. The second regional symposium on hereditary epidermolysis bullosa. The satellite symposium of the 5th congress of Croatian dermatovenerologist with international participation; Zagreb; 2014 May 7; 2014
21. *Wright T.* Epidermolysis bullosa and Oral Health: Problems and solutions. Available from: [http://ebnurse.org/assets/files/Dental\\_Care\\_by\\_Tim\\_Wright\\_DDS.pdf](http://ebnurse.org/assets/files/Dental_Care_by_Tim_Wright_DDS.pdf)
22. Dental health foundation. Available from: <http://www.dentalhealth.ie/dentalhealth/teeth/fluoridetoothpastes.htm>

Received on October 23, 2015.  
Revised on December 22, 2015.  
Accepted on January 8, 2016.  
Online First July, 2016.



## Pharmacological characterization of *Cirsium ligulare* Boiss. (Asteraceae) herb decoction

Farmakološka karakterizacija dekokta herbe *Cirsium ligulare* Boiss. (Asteraceae)

Silva Dobrić<sup>\*†</sup>, Silvana Petrović<sup>‡</sup>, Jelena Kukić-Marković<sup>‡</sup>, Stevan Samardžić<sup>‡</sup>, Violeta Milutinović<sup>‡</sup>

Military Medical Academy, <sup>\*</sup>Institute for Scientific Information, Belgrade, Serbia; University of Defence, <sup>†</sup>Faculty of Medicine of the Military Medical Academy, Belgrade, Serbia; University of Belgrade, Faculty of Pharmacy, <sup>‡</sup>Department of Pharmacognosy, Belgrade, Serbia

### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** Data on phytochemical and pharmacological investigations of genus *Cirsium* Mill. (Asteraceae) are scarce. Some data suggest that decoctions or infusions prepared from these plants are used in folk medicine as tonics, particularly in inflammatory, liver and stomach diseases. So far there have been no pharmacological investigations related to *Cirsium ligulare* (*C. ligulare*) Boiss. Accordingly, the aim of this study was to estimate antioxidative, anti-inflammatory and gastroprotective activities of aqueous extracts of *C. ligulare* herb prepared as 5% and 10% decoctions. **Methods.** Antioxidative activity was determined using the method of 2,2-diphenyl-1-picrylhydrazyl (DPPH) radical scavenging. Investigations of anti-inflammatory (a model of systemic inflammatory response induced by endotoxin of *Escherichia coli* and carrageenan-induced rat paw oedema model for local inflammatory response), as well as gastroprotective effects (a model of stress-ulcer induced by absolute ethanol), were conducted in adult female Wistar rats that were given the aqueous extracts of *C. ligulare* herb *per os*. Indomethacin and ranitidine were used as reference drugs for evaluation of local anti-inflammatory and gastroprotective effects, respectively. **Results.** The results demonstrated that aqueous extracts of *C. ligulare* herb produced strong antioxidative activity, diminished body weight loss induced by endotoxin, significantly reduced carrageenan-induced paw oedema, and prevented the ulcerogenic action of absolute ethanol. Both anti-inflammatory and gastroprotective activities of the extract tested were comparable to those of the reference drugs. **Conclusion.** Presented results justify the traditional use of *C. ligulare* herb decoctions and further phytochemical and pharmacological investigations are warranted.

**Key words:** cirsium; asteraceae; pharmacologic actions; herbal medicine; rats, wistar.

### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** Biljke roda *Cirsium* su hemijski i farmakološki nedovoljno ispitane. Tradicionalno se dekokti ili infuzi ovih biljaka koriste kao tonici, naročito kod zapaljenjskih procesa, kao i kod bolesti jetre i želuca. Vrsta *Cirsium ligulare* (*C. ligulare*) Boiss. do sada nije farmakološki ispitivana. Stoga je cilj ovog istraživanja bio da se proceni antioksidantna, antiinflamatorna i gastroprotektivna aktivnost vodenog ekstrakta herbe *C. ligulare* izrađenog kao 5% i 10% dekokt. **Metode.** Ispitivanje antioksidantne aktivnosti vršeno je testom neutralizacije 2,2-diphenyl-1-picrylhydrazyl (DPPH) radikala. Ispitivanje antiinflamatornog (model sistemskog inflamatornog odgovora indukovano endotoksinom bakterije *Escherichia coli* i karageninom-indukovani edem šape pacova kao model lokalne inflamcije), kao i gastroprotektivnog efekta (model ulkusa indukovano apsolutim etanolom), sprovedeno je na odraslim ženka pacova Wistar soja, kojima su *per os* dati vodeni ekstrakti herbe *C. ligulare*. Kao referentni lekovi prilikom ispitivanja lokalnog antiinflamatornog i gastroprotektivnog delovanja, primenjeni su indometacin i ranitidin, redom. **Rezultati.** Rezultati pokazuju da su ispitivani vodeni ekstrakti herbe *C. ligulare* ispoljili jaku antioksidantnu aktivnost, smanjili gubitak telesne mase indukovano endotoksinom, značajno redukovali karageninom indukovani edem šape pacova i spečili ulcerogeni efekat apsolutnog etanola. Antiinflamatorna i gastroprotektivna aktivnost ispitivanih ekstrakata bila je uporediva sa aktivnošću referentnih lekova. **Zaključak.** Dobijeni rezultati u značajnoj meri opravdavaju tradicionalnu primenu dekokta herbe *C. ligulare*, a planiraju se i dodatna hemijska i farmakološka ispitivanja ove droge.

**Ključne reči:** cirsium; asteraceae; farmakološka dejstva; medicina, biljna; pacovi, wistar.

## Introduction

Genus *Cirsium* Mill. (Asteraceae) includes about 120 species widely distributed in Europe, North Africa, West and North Asia, as well as North and Central America<sup>1</sup>. According to available data, these species contain flavonoids<sup>2-4</sup>, phenolic acids, essential oils, sterols, triterpenes, as well as alkaloids, polyacetylenes, hydrocarbons, aliphatic aldehydes and guaianolides–sesquiterpene lactones<sup>5,6</sup>. Traditionally, they are used as tonics, antiphlogistics, diuretics, diaphoretics, adstringents and venoactive remedies<sup>6,7</sup>, as well as anti-hemorrhagic, diuretic and anticancer agents<sup>4</sup>, against a cough and peptic ulcers<sup>8</sup>.

*Cirsium ligulare* (*C. ligulare*) Boiss. is one of 22 *Cirsium* species present in the Serbian flora<sup>9</sup>. In folk medicine of Serbia and Montenegro, according to our ethnomedicinal experience, decoctions or infusions prepared from its herb are used as tonics, particularly in inflammatory, liver and stomach complaints. However, data on *C. ligulare* research are scarce. Chlorogenic acid and flavonoids (apigenin, apigenin 7-glucoside, kaempferol 3-glucoside and kaempferol 3-rhamnoglucoside) were identified in methanolic extracts of *C. ligulare* leaves and inflorescences<sup>2</sup>. In the essential oil of its inflorescence, beside predominant aliphatic hydrocarbons, small amounts of thymol (2.4%), eugenol (0.6%) and carvacrol (0.3%) were present<sup>5</sup>. To the best of our knowledge, no pharmacological investigations of this species have been conducted.

Thus, the aim of this study was to estimate antioxidative, anti-inflammatory and gastroprotective activities of aqueous extracts of *C. ligulare* herb, prepared in the traditional manner as decoctions.

## Methods

### Chemicals

Dimethylsulfoxide (DMSO), 2,2-diphenyl-1-picrylhydrazyl, lipopolysaccharides (LPS) from *Escherichia coli* 0128:B8 (Cat. No L3880) and indomethacin were obtained from Sigma Chemical Co. (St. Louis, USA); absolute ethanol (96%, v/v) from Merck (Darmstadt, Germany); L-ascorbic acid from Lachema (Neratovice, Czech Republic); rutin from Roth (Karlsruhe, Germany), and ranitidine from Zdravlje-Actavis Company (Leskovac, Serbia).

### Plant material

The herb of *C. ligulare* was collected in summer 2004 from natural habitat in the river Lim valley, close to its spring from Plavsko lake (North-Eastern region of Montenegro). Once harvested, the plant material was dried at room temperature. It was identified by Prof. P. Marin, PhD (Institute of Botany, Faculty of Biology, University of Belgrade, Serbia).

### Preparation of decoctions

Prior to extraction, the plant material was reduced to a coarse powder. Decoctions were prepared by boiling 5.0 and 10.0 g of powdered material in 100 mL of distilled water for

5 min to prepare 5 and 10% (w/v) decoctions. After 10 min, the extracts were allowed to cool at room temperature and filtered. Extracted plant material was washed with distilled water and the volume of the prepared decoctions was adjusted to 100 mL using these washings. Decoctions were each time prepared *ex tempore*.

### Animals

Adult female Wistar rats, weighing 200–250 g, were used in the experiments in which anti-inflammatory and anti-ulcer activities of decoctions of *C. ligulare* were tested. Before the experiments, the animals were housed in groups of 5 to a plastic cage in standard laboratory condition (room temperature of  $22 \pm 1$  °C, 30% humidity, 12/12 h light/dark cycle) with free access to food and tap water. Animal studies were conducted in accordance with the internationally accepted principles for laboratory animal use and care in the European Community (EEC Directive of 1986; 86/609/EEC) adopted by Ethical Committee of Military Medical Academy, Belgrade.

### Antioxidant activity (DPPH radical assay)

Four milliliters of 5% decoction of the drug, prepared as described above, was mixed with 1 mL of 0.5 mM DPPH in methanol, and final volume was adjusted up to 5 mL. The mixture was vigorously shaken and left 30 min in dark. Absorbance was measured at 517 using methanol as blank. One milliliter of 0.5 mM DPPH diluted with 4 mL of methanol was used as a control. Scavenging (SC) of DPPH radical was calculated using the equation:

$$SC(\%) = 100 \times (A_0 - A_s) / A_0 \quad (1)$$

$A_0$  - the absorbance of the control (containing all reagents except the test compound);  $A_s$  - the absorbance of the tested sample.

The  $SC_{50}$  value represents the concentration of the sample that caused 50% of DPPH radical scavenging. The relative activity of the samples was compared to those of L-ascorbic acid and rutin<sup>10</sup>.

### Anti-inflammatory activity

Lipopolysaccharide (LPS)-induced systemic inflammatory response

A systemic inflammatory reaction was induced by s.c. injection of LPS given in a dose of 5 mg/kg. This dose was chosen as a non-lethal one, but sufficient for producing a systemic inflammatory response, on the basis of previously performed experiments in which the LD50 of LPS for this species and this route of administration had been established (approximately 20 mg/kg).

Before the experiments, the animals were divided into six groups of 15 rats in each, and their body mass, as well as the average consumption of food and water were determined. After that, they were given following treatments:

Group 1 – intact controls drinking tap water; Group 2 – animals drinking 5% decoction of *C. ligulare* herb Group 3 –

animals drinking 10% decoction of *C. ligulare* herb; Group 4 – animals injected by 5 mg/kg s.c. of LPS and drinking tap water; Group 5 – animals injected by 5 mg/kg s.c. of LPS and drinking 5% decoction of *C. ligulare* herb; Group 6 – animals injected by 5 mg/kg s.c. of LPS and drinking 10% decoction of *C. ligulare* herb.

The experiment lasted 30 days after injecting LPS and, during this period, tap water or extracts (5 and 10% decoctions of *C. ligulare* herb) were given to animals *ad libitum*. The body mass and consumption of food and water or the extract were measured each day, always at the same time (9 a.m.).

#### Carrageenan-induced rat paw oedema test

The carrageenan-induced rat paw oedema was used as an experimental model of local inflammatory reaction as reported earlier<sup>11</sup>.

The experimental groups consisted of 6–8 animals each. In order to estimate an anti-inflammatory activity of an aqueous extract of *C. ligulare* herb, the animals were given 10% decoction of *C. ligulare* herb instead tapping water for seven days. On the day 8 of the experiment, a local inflammatory reaction was induced by the injection of 0.1 mL of carrageenan-saline solution (0.5%, w/v) into the plantar surface of the right hind paw of the rat. A saline was injected in a volume of 0.1 mL into the plantar surface of the left hind paw that served as the control (non-inflamed) paw. The animals were sacrificed 3 h after the carrageenan and saline injections and paws were cut off for weighing. The difference in weight between right and left paw (in mg) served as an indicator of the inflammatory response intensity (i.e. extent of the oedema). The control animals, instead of decoction, were drinking tap water for seven days before inducing paw oedema. The positive control group consisted of the animals treated with the well-known non-steroidal anti-inflammatory drug (NSAID) indomethacin, dissolved in DMSO and given in a dose of 2 mg/kg p.o. 60 min prior to injection of carrageenan solution. This dose of indomethacin reduced the carrageenan-induced rat paw oedema by approximately 50%, as had shown in previously performed pilot-experiment.

Effects of the treatments applied were estimated regarding the differences in rat paw oedema extent, i.e. intensity of inflammatory response, between the experimental groups. The difference in weight between right and left paw, active drug (decoct or indomethacin)-treated versus tap water (vehicle)-treated rats (the control group), served as an indicator of the anti-inflammatory activity of drugs tested (the extract and indomethacin). The inflammatory response was calculated using the equation:

$$\text{Inflammatory response (\%)} = \frac{e}{c} \times 100 \quad (2)$$

e – the difference in the paw weight in the active drug/treatment groups; c – difference in the paw weight in the control groups.

#### Gastroprotective activity

In order to study the anti-ulcer activity of decoction of *C. ligulare* herb an experimental model of acute gastric mucosal damage induced by absolute ethanol (1 mL/rat p.o.) was used.

The experimental groups consisted of 6–8 animals each. For seven days the animals were given 10% decoction of *C. ligulare* herb instead of tap water, while the control animals were given tap water all the time. On the day 8 after the beginning of the experiment the animals were given 1 mL of absolute ethanol through the gastric tube (the animals were starved at least 18 h before giving ethanol). Animals in the positive control group were treated by a single dose of ranitidine (20 mg/kg p.o.), the well-known anti-ulcer drug, given 60 min prior the absolute ethanol. This dose of ranitidine was chosen as a proven anti-ulcer dose on the basis of previously performed pilot-experiment.

The animals were sacrificed 1 h after ethanol administration, their stomachs removed and opened along the great curvature. Lesions were examined under an illuminated magnifier (3×). The intensity of gastric lesions was assessed in accordance with a modified scoring system of Adami et al.<sup>12</sup>.

## Results

#### Antioxidative activity

Antioxidative activity of 5% decoction of *C. ligulare* herb was determined using the method of DPPH radical scavenging, and the results are presented in Table 1. The anti-DPPH activity of investigated decoction was comparable with the activity of vitamin C and rutin.

**Table 1**  
**Antioxidative activity of *Cirsium ligulare* herb decoction**

Sample tested	SC <sub>50</sub>
5% decoction of the <i>C. ligulare</i> herb	8.44 ± 1.17
L-ascorbic acid	4.09 ± 0.08
Rutin	5.75 ± 0.18

SC<sub>50</sub> – concentration of the sample that caused 50% of 2,2-difenil-1-picrylhydrazyl (DPHH) radical scavenging.

#### Anti-inflammatory activity

Results of LPS-induced systemic inflammatory response experiment are presented in Table 2. In our experimental conditions, main changes were caused by LPS dose of 5 mg/kg s.c. related to the changes in body mass of treated animals. Namely, LPS led to the significant decrease of body mass gain in rats compared to the intact controls, particularly in the first two weeks after its injection. Reduced body mass in these animals was maintained during the whole period of observation. The usage of decoctions prepared from *C. ligulare* herb in both concentrations alleviated body mass decrease just within the first two weeks of the experiment when the body mass decrease induced by LPS was the most pronounced.

In the model of carrageenan-induced rat paw oedema, the 10% decoction of *C. ligulare* herb also produced a significant anti-inflammatory effect (Table 3). Results of this

**Table 2**  
**Influence of *Cirsium ligulare* herb decoctions on body mass changes (% of basal values) in rats with lipopolysaccharide induced systemic inflammatory response**

Treatment	Days			
	7	14	21	28
Group 1	16.81 ± 1.08	32.74 ± 1.95	40.7 ± 2.07	53.1 ± 2.21
Group 2	14.83 ± 1.42	23.81 ± 1.89	36.74 ± 1.85	49.1 ± 1.97
Group 3	12.56 ± 1.15	22.76 ± 1.72	32.56 ± 2.31	47.51 ± 2.18
Group 4	-0.62 ± 0.9 <sup>a,b</sup>	6.26 ± 0.58 <sup>a,b</sup>	21.52 ± 1.46 <sup>a</sup>	27.8 ± 1.79 <sup>a,b</sup>
Group 5	2.12 ± 0.24 <sup>a,b</sup>	13.34 ± 1.4 <sup>a,c</sup>	25.56 ± 1.67 <sup>a</sup>	31.8 ± 1.23 <sup>a,b</sup>
Group 6	2.23 ± 0.21 <sup>a,b</sup>	14.65 ± 1.42 <sup>a,c</sup>	27.25 ± 2.1 <sup>a</sup>	31.5 ± 1.17 <sup>a,b</sup>

Group 1 – intact controls given tap water; Group 2 – animals given 5% decoction of *C. ligulare* herb; Group 3 – animals given 10% decoction of *C. ligulare* herb; Group 4 – animals injected by 5 mg/kg sc of lipopolysaccharide (LPS) and given tap water; Group 5 – animals injected by 5 mg/kg sc of LPS and given 5% decoction of *C. ligulare* herb; Group 6 – animals injected by 5 mg/kg sc of LPS and given 10% decoction of *C. ligulare* herb

<sup>a</sup>*p* < 0.05 vs Group 1; <sup>b</sup>*p* < 0.05 vs Groups 2 and 3; <sup>c</sup>*p* < 0.05 vs Group 4.

**Table 3**  
**Influence of *Cirsium ligulare* herb decoction on the carrageenan-induced paw oedema (local inflammatory response) in rats**

Treatment	Inflammatory response (%)
None (the control group)	100.00 ± 25.98
10% decoction of <i>C. ligulare</i> herb	70.05 ± 9.02 <sup>a</sup>
Indomethacin* (2 mg/kg p.o.)	59.15 ± 7.09 <sup>b</sup>

\*Reference drug; <sup>a</sup>*p* < 0.05; <sup>b</sup>*p* < 0.01 vs the control group.

experiment clearly demonstrate that 7-day drinking of the 10% decoction of *C. ligulare* herb produced significant anti-inflammatory effect comparable to that of indomethacin, a strong NSAID, given in a dose of 2 mg/kg which corresponded to its ED<sub>50</sub> (the dose that reduced the carrageenan-induced rat paw oedema by approximately 50%). However, *post-mortem* examination of the stomach of treated animals, revealed no changes in gastric mucosa in animals drinking the 10% decoction of *C. ligulare* herb, while those given indomethacin had some gastric lesions, mostly hyperaemia and petechiae.

#### Gastroprotective activity

The results of the present study demonstrated that 7-day use of the 10% decoction of *C. ligulare* herb significantly re-

duced the ulcerogenic effect of absolute ethanol in rats. Moreover, this effect was comparable to that achieved by a single dose of ranitidine, a well-known anti-ulcer drug (Table 4).

## Discussion

### Antioxidative activity

The method of DPPH radical neutralization is often used for preliminary estimation of the antioxidative potential of various compounds because it is simple and provides a screening of antioxidative activities of a number of samples in a very short period of time. Each substance with SC50 value ≤ 50 µg/mL is considered as a very strong antioxidant. The values of SC50 between 50–100 µg/mL, also imply satisfactory antioxidative activity<sup>13,14</sup>.

**Table 4**  
**Influence of *Cirsium ligulare* herb decoction on the ethanol-induced acute stress-ulcer in rats**

Treatment	Intensity of gastric lesions**
None (the control group)	5.90 ± 1.14
10% decoction of <i>C. ligulare</i> herb	2.26 ± 1.10 <sup>a</sup>
Ranitidine* (20 mg/kg p.o.)	1.77 ± 1.08 <sup>a</sup>

\*Reference drug; <sup>a</sup>*p* < 0.01 vs the control group

\*\*0 = no lesions; 0.5 = slight hyperaemia or ≤ 5 petechiae; 1 = ≤ 5 erosions ≤ 5 mm in length; 1.5 = ≤ 5 erosions ≤ 5 mm in length and many petechiae; 2 = 6–10 erosions ≤ 5 mm in length; 2.5 = 1–5 erosions > 5 mm in length; 3 = 5–10 erosions > 5 mm in length; 3.5 = >10 erosions > 5 mm in length; 4 = 1–3 erosions ≤ 5 mm in length and 0.5–1 mm in width; 4.5 = 4–5 erosions ≤ 5 mm in length and 0.5–1 mm in width; 5 = 1–3 erosions > 5 mm in length and 0.5–1 mm in width; 6 = 4 or 5 grade 5 lesions; 7 = ≥ 6 grade 5 lesions; 8 = complete lesion of the mucosa with haemorrhage (according to Adami et al.<sup>12</sup>).

Our preliminary chemical investigations on *C. ligulare* herb decoction have shown the presence of flavonoids (e.g. rutin and isoquercitrin) and phenolic acids (e.g. chlorogenic and rosmarinic acid) (unpublished data). This is partially in line with results presented earlier by Kozyra et al.<sup>2</sup>. Since many flavonoids and phenolic acids are proven to be strong anti-DPPH scavengers<sup>15,16</sup>, presence of the above mentioned compounds could partly explain the obtained strong DPPH scavenging activity (Table 1).

#### *Anti-inflammatory activity*

For studying an anti-inflammatory activity of aqueous extracts of *C. ligulare* herb, two experimental models of inflammatory reaction were used. The first one was based on producing a systemic inflammatory response by the use of LPS, a major component of the outer membrane of Gram-negative bacteria, which acts as the typical endotoxin. LPS binds the CD14/TLR4/MD2 receptor complex which acts as a promoter of the proinflammatory cytokines secretion in many cells, particularly in macrophages. In animals non-lethal doses of LPS induce multisystemic responses that are manifested as changes in secretion of pituitary-hypophyseal-adrenal axis hormones, changes in body temperature and body mass, changes in normal sleeping cycle, etc.<sup>17-20</sup>. As expected, LPS led to the significant decrease of body mass gain in rats during the whole period of the experiment. Though both decoctions alleviated body mass decrease within the first two weeks of the experiment, in the last two weeks everyday-drinking of the aqueous extract of the *C. ligulare* herb failed to influence the body mass gain in animals with LPS-induced inflammatory reaction. On the other hand, the extracts themselves did not significantly influence the body mass gain in intact animals. Contrary to the changes in body mass, there were no changes in consumption of food and drink in any of the experimental groups during the experiment. This finding implies an absence of anorectic effect of LPS and suggests that decrease of body mass gain in animals given LPS might be the consequence of its harmful effect on utilization of nutritive substances. It has been shown that LPS causes gut mucosal injury<sup>19</sup> that might be the reason of poor intestinal absorption of nutritive substances. If this assumption is correct it could mean that the aqueous extracts of *C. ligulare* herb tested may at least partly reduce this injury and, consequently, improve absorption of nutritive components from food.

The model of carrageenan-induced rat paw oedema is often used for estimating the anti-inflammatory activity of various substances. It is known that injection of carrageenan in rat paw produces an acute local inflammatory response consisting of two phases. During the first hour after injection of carrageenan (the early phase) many vasoactive substances including bradykinins, prostaglandins, histamine, and 5-hydroxytryptamin, are released. The second phase is characterized by neutrophil infiltration, as well as by the additional production of prostaglandins<sup>21-23</sup>.

Since the production of prostaglandins is the key factor involved in both phases of carrageenan-induced inflammati-

on it might be proposed that the anti-inflammatory effect of the decoction of *C. ligulare* herb may be the consequence of the inhibition of synthesis and/or release of these arachidonic acid metabolites. Currently, no data about such an effect of the extract exist. However, during the second phase of carrageenan-induced acute inflammation induced, a great amount of free radical species are produced by activated polymorphonuclear cells additionally damaging the inflamed tissue<sup>24</sup>. Several investigations have shown that many active constituents from medicinal plants with strong antioxidative activity, such as flavonoids and phenolic acids, act as anti-inflammatory agents due to the capability to prevent neutrophil infiltration and neutralize free radical species in an inflamed area<sup>24, 25</sup>. Regarding the high DPPH-scavenging capacity of the *C. ligulare* herb decoct, it could be hypothesized that its strong anti-inflammatory effect in the model of carrageenan-induced acute inflammation is a consequence of its antiradical activity.

Moreover, observed anti-inflammatory effect could be substantiated by results of previous *in vivo* investigations which showed that orally administered rosmarinic and chlorogenic acids, phenolics preliminary identified in investigated *C. ligulare* decoctions, reduce oedema in the same animal model of inflammation<sup>26,27</sup>.

#### *Gastroprotective activity*

Absolute ethanol is noxious for the stomach and is often used as a model substance for induction of gastric lesions. It affects the gastric mucosa topically and disrupts its barrier causing significant microvascular changes including rapid and strong vasoconstriction accompanied by rapid and vigorous arterial dilation. As a consequence, ischemia followed by reperfusion occurs with formation of oxygen free radicals which additionally disturb gastric mucosa barrier<sup>28-30</sup>. It has been demonstrated that oxygen-derived free radicals are directly involved in this process because their removing stimulates healing of gastric lesions induced by ethanol<sup>31</sup>.

As in the case of acute inflammatory response, substances with antioxidant properties (e.g. phenolic compounds like flavonoids and phenolic acids), may produce protective effects against the ulcerogenic action of absolute ethanol<sup>32-36</sup>. Since the decoction of *C. ligulare* herb, tested in this study, showed high free-radical scavenging activity it could be suggested that not only its anti-inflammatory effect but also the gastroprotective one, might just in part be the consequence of this anti-radical activity of phenolic compounds, the main active substances of the extract, as responsible for producing such effects<sup>37</sup>.

#### **Conclusion**

The results of the present study clearly suggested that the aqueous extracts of *C. ligulare* herb produced very strong DPPH-radical scavenging activity, as well as significant anti-inflammatory and gastroprotective effects in experimental models of acute inflammation and acute stress-ulcer, respectively, in the rat. Both anti-inflammatory and anti-ulcer effects of the extract tested were close to those of the

reference drugs, indomethacin and ranitidine, respectively, and might be a consequence of its high antioxidant activity.

These results justify the traditional use of *C. ligulare* herb decoctions, but further phytochemical and pharmacological investigations are warranted.

## Aknowledgements

This research was supported by the Ministry of Education, Science and Technological Development of the Republic of Serbia (Grant No. 173021).

## R E F E R E N C E S

1. *Klinkhamer PGL, de Jong TJ*. *Cirsium vulgare*. In: *Halevy AH*, editor. CRC Handbook of flowering. Boca Raton: CRC Press; 1989; VI: 228–33.
2. *Kozyra M, Skalicka-Wozniak K*. Quantitative analysis of flavonoids and phenolic acids from inflorescence and aerial parts of selected *Cirsium* species using ASE method. *Acta Pol Pharm* 2014; 5(71): 877–81.
3. *Zhang Z, Jia P, Zhang X, Zhang Q, Yang H, Shi H*, et al. LC-MS/MS determination and pharmacokinetic study of seven flavonoids in rat plasma after oral administration of *Cirsium japonicum* DC. extract. *J Ethnopharmacol* 2014; 158(Pt A): 66–75.
4. *Nalewajko-Sielwoniuk E, Malejko J, Mozolewska M, Wolyniec E, Nazaruk J*. Determination of polyphenolic compounds in *Cirsium palustre* (L.) extracts by high performance liquid chromatography with chemiluminescence detection. *Talanta* 2015; 133: 38–44.
5. *Kozyra M, Mardaromicz M, Kochmanska J*. Chemical composition and variability of the volatile components from inflorescences of *Cirsium* species. *Nat Prod Res* 2015; 29(20): 1942–4.
6. *Hänsel R, Keller K, Rimpler H, Scheider G*. *Hagers Handbuch der Pharmazeutischen Praxis*. Berlin, New York: Springer-Verlag; 1973.
7. *Nazaruk J*. Antioxidant activity and total phenolic content in *Cirsium* five species from north-east region of Poland. *Fitoterapia* 2008; 79(3): 194–6.
8. *Orhan DD, Ergun F, Yesilada E, Tsuchiya K, Takaishi Y, Kawazoe K*. Antioxidant activity of two flavonol glycosides from *Cirsium hypoleucum* dc. through bioassay guided fractionation. *Turkish J Pharm Sci* 2007; 4(1): 1–14.
9. *Josifović M*. The Flora of the Republic of Serbia. Belgrade: Serbian Academy of Sciences and Arts; 1975. (Serbian)
10. *Kukić J, Petrović S, Niketić M*. Antioxidant activity of four endemic *Stachys* taxa. *Biol Pharm Bull* 2006; 29(4): 725–9.
11. *Petrović SD, Dobrić S, Bokonić D, Niketić M, Garcia-Piñeres A, Merfort I*. Evaluation of *Tanacetum larvatum* for an anti-inflammatory activity and for the protection against indomethacin-induced ulcerogenesis in rats. *J Ethnopharmacol* 2003; 87(1): 109–13.
12. *Adami E, Marazzi-Uberti E, Turba C*. Pharmacological research on gefarnate, a new synthetic isoprenoid with an anti-ulcer action. *Arch Int Pharmacodyn Ther* 1964; 147: 113–45.
13. *Cuendet M, Hostettmann K, Potterat O, Dyatmiko W*. Iridoid glucosides with free radical scavenging properties from *Fagraea blumei*. *Helv Chim Acta* 1997; 80(4): 1144–52.
14. *Cbeel J, Theoduloz C, Rodriguez J, Schmeda-Hirschmann G*. Free radical scavengers and antioxidants from Lemongrass (*Cymbopogon citratus* (DC.) Stapf.). *J Agric Food Chem* 2005; 53(7): 2511–7.
15. *Jyxc Kim DO, Lee KW, Lee HJ, Lee CY*. Vitamin C equivalent antioxidant capacity (VCEAC) of phenolic phytochemicals. *J Agric Food Chem* 2002; 50(13): 3713–7.
16. *Sroka Z, Ciszowski W*. Hydrogen peroxide scavenging, antioxidant and anti-radical activity of some phenolic acids. *Food Chem Toxicol* 2003; 41(6): 753–8.
17. *Dogan MD, Ataoglu H, Akarsu ES*. Effects of different serotypes of *Escherichia coli* lipopolysaccharides on body temperature in rats. *Life Sci* 2000; 67(19): 2319–29.
18. *Dogan MD, Ataoglu H, Akarsu ES*. Characterization of hypothermic component of LPS-induced dual thermoregulatory response in rats. *Pharm Biochem Behav* 2002; 72(1–2): 143–50.
19. *Sukbotnik I, Mogilner J, Krausz MM, Lurie M, Hirsch M, Coran AG*, et al. Oral arginine reduces gut mucosal injury caused by lipopolysaccharide endotoxemia in rat. *J Surg Res* 2004; 122(2): 256–62.
20. *Mackenzie ML, Bedard N, Wing SS, Baracos VE*. A proinflammatory tumor that activates protein degradation sensitizes rats to catabolic effects of endotoxin. *Am J Physiol Endocrinol Metab* 2005; 289(4): E527–33.
21. *Di Rosa M, Giroud JP, Willoughby DA*. Studies of the mediators of the acute inflammatory response induced in rats in different sites by carrageenan and turpentine. *J Pathol* 1971; 104(1): 15–29.
22. *Dawson J, Sedgwick AD, Edwards JC, Lees PA*. Comparative study of the cellular, exudative and histological responses to carrageenan, dextran and zymosan in the mouse. *Int J Tissue React* 1991; 13(4): 171–85.
23. *Boughnin-Smith NK, Deakin AM, Follenfant RL, Whittle BJ, Coarland LG*. Role of oxygen radicals and arachidonic acid metabolites in the reverse passive Arthus reaction and carrageenin paw oedema in the rat. *Br J Pharmacol* 1999; 110(2): 896–902.
24. *Hallinell B*. Drug antioxidant effects. A basis for drug selection. *Drugs* 1991; 42(4): 569–605.
25. *Maleki N, Garjani A, Nazemiyeh H, Nilfouroushan N, Eftekhari SA, Allameh Z*, et al. Potent anti-inflammatory activities of hydroalcoholic extract from aerial parts of *Stachys inflata* in rats. *J Ethnopharmacol* 2001; 75(2–3): 213–8.
26. *Dos Santos MD, Almeida MC, Lopes NP, de Souza GE*. Evaluation of the anti-inflammatory, analgesic and antipyretic activities of the natural polyphenol chlorogenic acid. *Biol Pharm Bull* 2006; 29(11): 2236–40.
27. *Rocha J, Eduardo-Figueira M, Barateiro A, Fernandes A, Brites D, Bronze R*, et al. Anti-inflammatory effect of rosmarinic acid and an extract of *Rosmarinus officinalis* in rat models of local and systemic inflammation. *Basic Clin Pharmacol Toxicol* 2015; 116(5): 398–413.
28. *Oates PJ, Hakkinen JP*. Studies on the mechanism of ethanol-induced gastric damage in rats. *Gastroenterology* 1988; 94(1): 10–21.
29. *Smith SM, Kvietys PR*. Gastric ulcers. Role of oxygen radicals. *Crit Care Med* 1988; 16(9): 892–8.
30. *Terano A, Hiraishi H, Ota S, Shi TJ, Sugimoto T*. Role of superoxide and hydroxyl radicals in rat gastric mucosal injury induced by ethanol. *Gastroenterol Jpn* 1989; 24(5): 488–93.
31. *Salim AS*. Removing oxygen-derived free radicals stimulates healing of ethanol-induced erosive gastritis in the rat. *Digestion* 1990; 47(1): 24–8.
32. *Alarcon de la Lastra C, Martin MJ, Marbuenda E*. Gastric antiulcer activity of silymarin, a lipoxygenase inhibitor, in rats. *J Pharm Pharmacol* 1992; 44(11): 929–31.
33. *Alarcon de la Lastra C, Martin MJ, Motilva V*. Antiulcer and gastroprotective effect of quercetin: A gross and histology study. *Pharmacology* 1994; 48(1): 56–62.
34. *Al-Harbi MM, Quershi S, Raza M, Ahmed MM, Afzal M, Shah AH*. Evaluation of *Caralluma tuberculata* pretreatment for the protection of rat gastric mucosa against toxic damage. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol* 1994; 128(1): 1–8.

35. *Martin MJ, Marbuenda E, Perez-Guerrero C, Franco JM.* Antiulcer effect of naringin on gastric lesions induced by ethanol in rats. *Pharmacology* 1994; 49(3): 144–50.
36. *la Casa C, Villegas I, Alarcón de la Lastra C, Motilva V, Martín Calero MJ.* Evidence for protective and antioxidant properties of rutin, a natural flavone, against ethanol induced gastric lesions. *J Ethnopharmacol* 2000; 71(1–2): 45–53.
37. *Cristians S, Bye R, Navarrete A, Mata R.* Gastroprotective effect of *Hintonia latiflora* and *Hintonia standleyana* aqueous extracts and compounds. *J Ethnopharmacol* 2013; 145(2): 530–5.

Received on April 22, 2016.  
Revised on April 26, 2016.  
Accepted on April 27, 2016.  
Online First May, 2016.



## The value of brush cytology and biopsy for the diagnosis of colorectal cancer

### Vrednost citologije tehnikom četkice i biopsije u dijagnozi kolorektalnog karcinoma

Željka Tatomirović\*†, Vesna Škuletić\*†, Ivana Tufegdžić\*†, Ljiljana Tomić\*,  
Jelena Džambas\*, Dino Tarabar†‡

Military Medical Academy, \*Institute of Pathology and Forensic Medicine, ‡Clinic for Gastroenterology and Hepatology, Belgrade, Serbia; University of Defence, †Faculty of Medicine of the Military Medical Academy, Belgrade, Serbia

#### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** Although it is well-known the high sensitivity of brush cytology for the diagnosis of colorectal adenocarcinoma, this kind of diagnostics is not routinely used, and for the past years it has even been declining. The purpose of this study was to evaluate the value of brush cytology for the diagnosis of colorectal carcinoma, by comparison the results of brush cytology and biopsy, and then the results of both diagnostic methods with the final patohistological diagnosis of colorectal resection. **Methods.** This retrospective study included 173 patients with brush cytology of colorectal region during colonoscopy. In 166 patients concomitant biopsy specimens were obtained, and in 116 of them resection of the intestine as well. A total of the 106 patients underwent to all three diagnostic procedures. **Results.** Out of 166 patients who went through both brush cytology and biopsy, the congruent diagnosis was made in 129 (77.7%) patients: in 109 (65.7%) adenocarcinoma was diagnosed, which was confirmed after the resection of the intestine in 75 of the patients, and in 14 (8.4%) benign lesion, so there was no need for resection of the intestine. In 6 (3.6%) of the patients, both cytology and biopsy were negative, but the resected specimen was malignant. In 10 of the patients with malignant cytology

in whom biopsy was not done, resection of the intestine confirmed malignancy. The sensitivity of detecting malignancy by brush cytology and biopsy were 87.9% and 78.3%, respectively (but this difference was not statistically significant,  $p = 0.083$ ). Both methods had specificity and positive predictive values 100%. Negative predictive values for cytology and biopsy were 50% and 37.8%, respectively. The accuracy of cytology and biopsy was 89.2% and 80.8%, respectively. The combination of the results of brush cytology and biopsy increased the sensitivity of preoperative diagnostics to 94.8% which was significantly higher than sensitivity of biopsy ( $p < 0.001$ ), but not than sensitivity of cytology ( $p = 0.102$ ). **Conclusion.** Brush cytology could be a routine method, along with biopsy, in the diagnosis of colorectal malignancy. Both methods have comparable both sensitivity and accuracy, and its combination increases sensitivity of preoperative diagnostics of colorectal adenocarcinoma, which gives opportunity to better estimation of further diagnostic and therapeutic approach.

**Key words:**  
colorectal neoplasms; adenocarcinoma; diagnosis; biopsy; cytological techniques; sensitivity and specificity.

#### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** Iako je dobro poznat visok senzitivitet citologije tehnikom četkice u dijagnozi kolorektalnog karcinoma, ova vrsta dijagnostike nije u rutinskoj upotrebi, a poslednjih godina je čak i u padu. Cilj ove studije bila je procena vrednosti citologije tehnikom četkice u dijagnozi kolorektalnog karcinoma, poređenjem rezultata ove citološke tehnike i biopsije, a zatim rezultata obe ove dijagnostičke metode sa konačnom patohistološkom dijagnozom resektata creva. **Metode.** U ovu retrospektivnu studiju bila su uključena 173

bolesnika sa citološkim uzorcima lezije kolorektalne regije, uzetim tokom kolonoskopije. Kod 166 bolesnika urađena je i biopsija, a kod 116 i resekcija creva. Ukupno 106 bolesnika imalo je sve tri dijagnostičke procedure. **Rezultati.** Od 166 bolesnika koji su imali i citološke i biopsijske uzorke, dijagnoze su se slagale kod njih 129 (77,7%): kod 109 (65,7%) dijagnostikovao je adenokarcinom, što je potvrđeno na resektatu creva kod 75 bolesnika, a kod 14 (8,4%) dijagnostikovana je benigna lezija, tako da nije bilo potrebe za resekcijom creva. Kod 6 (3,6%) bolesnika, i citologija i biopsija su bile negativne, ali je resektat bio malignan. Kod 10 bolesnika

s malignom citologijom kojima nije rađena i biopsija, resekcijom creva potvrđen je malignitet. Senzitivnost detekcije maligniteta citologijom iznosila je 87,9%, a biopsijom 78,3% (ali ova rezlika nije dosegla i statističku značajnost,  $p = 0,083$ ). Obe metode imale su specifičnost i pozitivnu prediktivnu vrednost 100%. Negativna prediktivna vrednost za citologiju iznosila je 50%, a za biopsiju 37,8%. Tačnost citologije bila je 89,2%, a biopsije 80,8%. Kombinacija rezultata citologije i biopsije povećala je senzitivitet preoperativne dijagnostike na 94,8%, što je statistički značajno više od sen-

zitiviteta biopsije ( $p < 0,001$ ), ali ne i od senzitiviteta citologije ( $p = 0,102$ ). **Zaključak.** Obe metode imaju komparabilne i senzitivitet i tačnost. Njihovom kombinacijom povećava se senzitivnost preoperativne dijagnostike kolorektalnog adenokarcinoma, a time dobija i bolja mogućnost procene daljeg dijagnostičkog i terapijskog pristupa.

#### **Ključne reči:**

**kolorektalne neoplazme; adenokarcinom; dijagnoza; biopsija; citološke tehnike; senzitivnost i specifičnost.**

## **Introduction**

Colorectal carcinoma is the third most frequently diagnosed cancer and the third cause of death for both sexes in the USA<sup>1</sup>. In Serbia, it is the second by frequency and mortality of all cancers for both sexes, which puts our country within those with the high mortality rate from this disease<sup>2</sup>. These data speak well of the significance of the early and quality diagnostics of colorectal carcinoma.

No matter how great the progress in the development of diagnostic procedures, the golden standard in the diagnostics of colorectal carcinoma still remains histopathological diagnostics. Introducing endoscopic methods (at the beginning it was rigid and later on flexible colonoscopy, and new ultrasound guided endoscopy), by visualization of this region it is possible not only to take samples for histological diagnostics of intestinal lesions, but also remove adenomatous polyps.

Although cytological diagnostics of colorectal malignancies dates back to the end of 1940s<sup>3</sup> cytology of large intestine is not used for the routine diagnostics or prevention of colon cancer<sup>4</sup>. Lopes Cardoso<sup>5</sup> in 1980s considered colorectal cytology as “a neglected field in the clinical cytology”, expecting that introduction of endoscopic techniques would change that, since nonpractical lavage of the intestine was substituted by brush cytology. The introduction of novel methods such as endoscopic ultrasound-guided fine needle aspiration (EUS FNA) and liquid-based cytology, could have been a new impulse for more use of cytological diagnostics<sup>6-8</sup>.

Although papers from the last two decades of the last century, as well as from the first decade of this century, point out to high sensitivity to brush cytology of the colorectal region<sup>8-13</sup>, sometimes even higher than to biopsy<sup>14</sup>, complementarity of those two diagnostics as well as insufficiency of small biopsies<sup>15, 16</sup>, cytological diagnostics of this region has been declining for the past years<sup>17</sup>.

For the last 15 years, we have found only four papers on evaluation of cytological diagnostics of the lower gastrointestinal (GI) tract by brush cytology<sup>8, 12, 13, 18</sup>.

At our hospital, for the diagnostics of colorectal carcinoma besides biopsy, also brush cytology is used, though cytology is not completely accepted as part of the routine diagnostics.

The aim of this retrospective study was to compare the results of brush cytology and biopsy, and then the results of both diagnostic methods with the final pathohistological diagnosis of colorectal resection.

## **Methods**

This retrospective study included 173 patients, aged 21–88, with brush cytology of colorectal region hospitalized at the Clinic for Gastroenterology and Hepatology, Military Medical Academy, Belgrade, in the period 2008–2013. There were 115 males and 61 females.

Analysis of cytological and pathohistological materials was performed at the Institute of Pathology and Forensic Medicine, Military Medical Academy. The findings of brush cytology were compared with biopsy, and later on both cytology and biopsy results were compared with the definitive diagnosis of resection.

### *Sampling procedure*

The patients were submitted to sigmoidoscopy or colonoscopy under short analosedation. After visualization of the lesion, a brush was introduced *via* the endoscope to take a sample which was applied directly on 2 slides. After that, biopsy of the same lesion was performed.

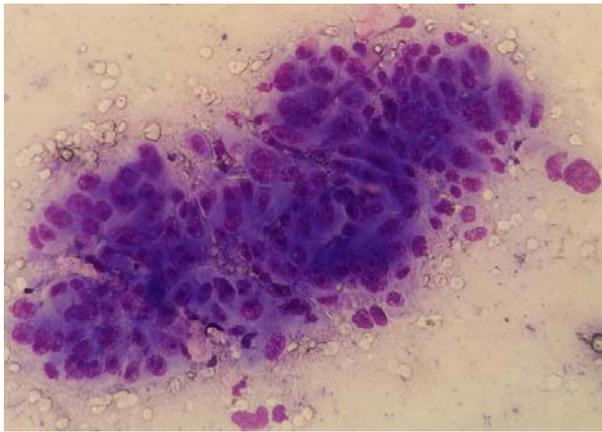
### *Preparation of materials for cytological and pathohistological analysis*

Cytological smears were air dried and stained with May-Grünwald Giemsa and biopsy samples immediately fixed in 10% buffered formalin, treated in the usual way, and stained with hematoxylin and eosin.

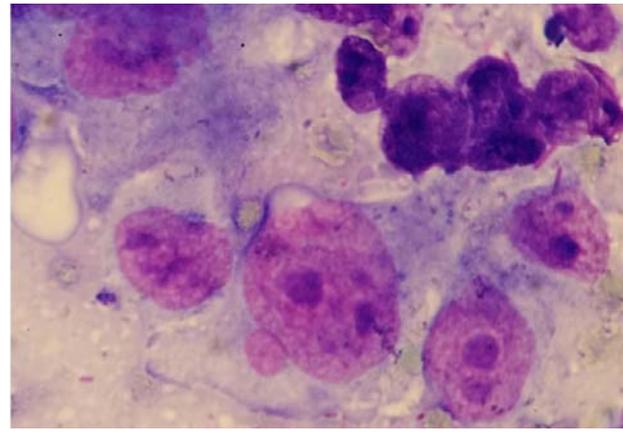
### *Interpretation of cytological and pathohistological findings*

Cytological smears were interpreted by the three cytologists, independently from interpretation of biopsy samples, as negative of malignancy, atypical, suspicious of malignancy, and malignant. For statistical analysis, a finding of atypia was considered as negative finding, and suspicious of malignancy as malignant one.

Criteria for malignancy of cytological smears covered both architectural and cytological morphological features: enlarged nuclei, high nuclear/cytoplasm ratio, enlarged nucleoli, multiplied nucleoli, irregular structure of chromatin, hyperchromasia, pleomorphism of cells, loss of polarity of cells and overlapping and/or loss of cohesion, single cells and naked, single nuclei, pathological mitoses (Figures 1 and 2).



**Fig. 1 – Brush cytology: architectural characteristics of colonic adenocarcinoma. Crowded groups, lack of polarity and overlapping cells, bare, single, enlarged nuclei (May Grunwald-Giemsa-MGG, ×200).**



**Fig. 2 – Brush cytology: cytological characteristics of colonic adenocarcinoma. Enlarged nuclei, enlarged and prominent nucleoli, nuclear pleomorphism, decreased cohesiveness, nuclear crowding and overlap (May Grunwald-Giemsa-MGG, ×1000)**

Biopsy samples, as well as the final interpretation of the resected material, was done by the single pathologist. The diagnosis of malignancy (adenocarcinoma) was established on the basis of the World Health Organization (WHO) criteria<sup>19</sup>.

#### Statistical analysis

Besides the usual parameters of descriptive statistics for the age of patients (mean values  $\pm$  SD), the standard definitions of sensitivity, specificity, positive predictive value (PPV) and negative predictive value (NPV) for brush cytology and biopsy were used. The unit of analysis was a patient. True positive were considered all malignant cytological and biopsy findings concordant with resection. True negative were considered the findings with both brush cytology and biopsy negative for malignancy. Because of that, resection was not done, and further follow up excluded malignancy. Statistical evaluation for comparison of the sensitivity of both biopsy and cytology was performed using the *t*-test of proportion (PASW Statistics 18, SPSS, Inc., USA). The results were considered significant at the level of  $p < 0.05$ .

#### Results

Within a 3-year period brush cytology of colorectal region was applied to 176 patients, the average age of  $68.82 \pm 11.98$ . In 166 patients biopsy of the lesion was also

performed (in 116 of them colorectal resection was also done), and 106 patients underwent all the diagnostic techniques (brush cytology, biopsy and resection).

Out of 60 patients not submitted to colorectal resection, in 14 was no need for that because it was benign lesion (both cytology and biopsy were negative in the sense of malignancy, as well as further follow-up), while 46 patients continued with the treatment in other hospitals, so they were excluded from statistical analysis.

#### Comparison of the results of brush cytology, biopsy and resection

Out of 166 patients who went through both brush cytology and biopsy, the congruent diagnosis was in 129 (77.7%) of the patients: in 109 (65.7%) adenocarcinoma was diagnosed, which was confirmed after the resection of the intestine in 75 patients (in 34 patients colorectal resection was not applied in our hospital), and in 14 (8.4%) patients the benign lesion was diagnosed, so there was no need for resection of the intestine (as already mentioned). In 6 (3.6%) of the patients, both cytology and biopsy were negative, but the resected specimen was malignant. In 10 patients with malignant cytology in whom biopsy was not done, resection of the intestine confirmed malignancy (Table 1).

Out of 37 patients with noncongruent findings of cytology and biopsy, 25 underwent resection of the intestine: in 17 (16.0%) of them cytology was congruent with resection

**Table 1**  
**Results of brush cytology, biopsy and resection of the intestine in 176 patients submitted to brush cytology**

Type of material	c b r	c b r	c b r	c b r	c b r	c b r	c b r	c b r	c b r	Total
Diagnosis (+, -, 0)	+++	++0	--0	+ - +	- + +	- - +	+0+	+ - 0	- + 0	
Number of patients, (n)	75	34	14	17	8	6	10	9	3	176

c – cytology; b – biopsy; r – resection; + – malignant (adenocarcinoma); -- benign; 0 – not done.

(malignant) and biopsy was negative, and in 8 (7.5%) biopsy was congruent with the resection (malignant) but cytology was negative (Tables 1 and 2).

**Table 2**

**Results of brush cytology and biopsy in 106 patients with adenocarcinoma proved on resection of the intestine**

Cytology	Biopsy	Patients n (%)
+	+	75 (70.6)
+	-	17 (16.0)
-	+	8 (7,5)
-	-	6 (5,7)
Total number		106

+ – malignant (adenocarcinoma); - – negative for malignancy.

For 12 patients who did not undergo colorectal resection, nor follow-up at our hospital, we had no definitive diagnosis. In 9 of them cytology was positive and biopsy negative, and in 3 it was the other way round (Table 1).

*False negative brush cytology*

There were 14 false negative findings of brush cytology (in 6 of them biopsy was negative as well, and in 8 biopsy was positive). By subsequent revision of cytology it was found out that in 10 brush cytologies there were sampling errors: in 7 only the normal tissue particles were found (Figure 3), and in 3 it was scant cellularity. For 2 brush cytologies interpretation of atypia remained. One brush cytology was reinterpreted as malignant (Figure 4) and another one was suspicious of malignancy, and those were only two interpretative errors.

*False negative biopsy*

In 23 of the patients with false negative biopsies (in 6 of them cytology was negative, as well), the diagnoses were: tubulovillous and tubular adenoma with dysplasia of low-grade (7), dysplasia of medium to high and high-grade (4), dysplasia of high-grade to intraepithelial carcinoma (3), villous adenoma with dysplasia of high-grade (1), villous and

tubular adenoma (2), tubular adenoma with dysplasia of low-grade to carcinoma *in situ* (1), chronic colitis (3) and without the elements of malignancy (2).

*The results of statistical analysis*

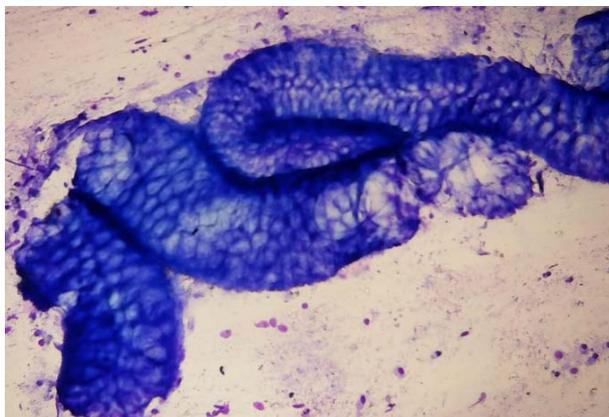
For the purpose of statistical evaluation, comparison of cytology and biopsy with the definitive diagnosis of resection, to the group of 116 patients with brush cytology and resection of the intestine, and also to the group of 106 patients with biopsy and resection of the intestine, were added 14 patients in whom colorectal resection was not done due to both negative cytology and biopsy, and a subsequent follow-up period excluded malignancy, and such findings were considered true negative.

There were 14 (13.2%) false negative cytological findings and 23 (22.3%) false negative biopsy. There were no false positive findings at all both for cytology and biopsy.

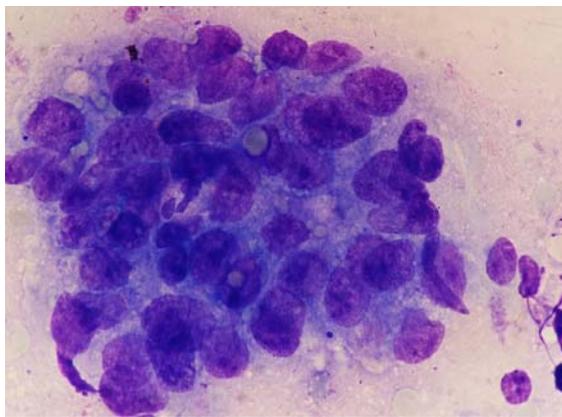
The sensitivity of cytology was 87.9% and of biopsy 78.3%, but this difference was not statistically significant ( $p = 0.083$ ). Both methods had specificity and PPV 100%, because there were no false negative findings. NPV was 50% for cytology and 37.8% for biopsy. The accuracy of cytology was 89.2% and for biopsy 80.8%. The combination of the two methods increased the sensitivity of preoperative diagnostics to 94.8% which was significantly higher than sensitivity of biopsy alone ( $p < 0.001$ ), but not than sensitivity of cytology alone ( $p = 0.102$ ).

**Discussion**

There are numerous pathological processes which may involve the lower GI tract, from infections and inflammatory conditions until tumors, as well. Such enlarged etiology requires multidisciplinary approach which involves serological, microbiological and various radiological diagnostics. However, because benign lesions could imitate GI malignancy both clinically and radiologically and the finding of neoplasm requires to determine definitive type, the most precise diagnostics is histopathological, for which the specimen is obtained by endoscopy.



**Fig. 3 – Brush cytology, tissue microparticle, normal colorectal mucosa. (May Grunwald-Giemsa-MGG, ×100).**



**Fig. 4 – Brush cytology, false negative. Crowded group, overlapping cells with enlarged hyperchromatic nuclei. (May Grunwald-Giemsa-MGG, ×1000).**

Among various methods and instruments for obtaining material in endoscopy, such as pinch biopsy, endoscopic ultrasound guided fine needle aspiration (EUS-FNA), true cut needle biopsy, snare excision, suction biopsy, endoscopic mucosal resection, there is also brush cytology<sup>20</sup>.

Pinch biopsy is the most used diagnostic method that allows relatively easy to obtain a specimen from various points of a specific region during endoscopy, which increases the possibility of obtaining representative material and thus precise diagnostics. That could be one of the reasons for brush cytology not to be always a part of the routine diagnostic procedure. But brush cytology has its own significant advantages regarding the possibility of obtaining specimens from larger areas as well as from the point of strictures with the limited possibilities for forceps biopsy<sup>21</sup>, also regarding the simplicity of processing specimens, rapid finalizing of report, satisfactory accuracy and economic benefit.

Limitations of brush cytology are mainly difficulties in discerning reactive/inflammatory alterations on cells from malignant cells, differentiation adenoma out of well differentiated adenocarcinoma<sup>21</sup>, insufficiency of specimen for special staining (usually it takes only two slides) which makes more difficult and prevents precise diagnosis of primary lymphoproliferative, neuroendocrine and mesenchymal, as well as tumors which might spread from near by organs to the GI tract, and also metastatic ones.

Besides all of these limitations, papers published in the last 25 years show that the sensitivity of brush cytology of colorectal region is not only almost equal to the sensitivity of biopsy, but even a little bit higher. For brush cytology the sensitivity ranges from 78.1% to 95.7% and for biopsy from 74% to 96%<sup>8, 9, 11-13</sup>. The highest sensitivity (95.7%) of brush cytology of colorectal region have been shown by Kontzoglou et al.<sup>8</sup> who evaluated the role of Thin-Prep<sup>®</sup> liquid-based cytology in the investigation of colorectal lesions, and the largest group of patients (918) have been processed by Brouwer et al.<sup>13</sup> who have found out the sensitivity of brush cytology to be 88.2% and of biopsy 86.9%.

The sensitivity of brush cytology (87.9%) and of biopsy (78.3%) obtained in our study are in compliance with the published results, especially with papers that report somewhat higher sensitivity of cytology<sup>8, 9, 13, 14</sup>. We found out higher agreement between cytology and biopsy (86.1%), and also higher percentage of positive cytology alone (16.0%) from positive biopsy alone (7.5%) as compared to the results of Petrelli et al.<sup>11</sup> (68.5%, 9.6%, 12.3%, respectively).

Although our sensitivity of brush cytology was higher than sensitivity of biopsy, this difference was not statistically significant ( $p = 0.083$ ). A combination of both techniques increased the sensitivity to 94.8%, which was statistically significantly higher than the sensitivity of biopsy alone ( $p < 0.001$ ), but not superior to cytology alone ( $p = 0.102$ ), opposite to the results of Petrelli et al.<sup>11</sup> who found the combination of both techniques not significantly superior to biopsy alone ( $p = 0.16$ ), but tend to be superior to cytology alone ( $p = 0.07$ ).

A positive predictive value of 100% both for cytology and biopsy in our paper is a consequence of the fact that there were no false positive findings. Brouwer et al.<sup>13</sup> have fo-

und a positive predictive value of brush cytology of 98.6%, and of biopsy 99.5%. However, a negative predictive values for our both cytology and biopsy (50%, 37.8%, respectively) were lower than those for both methods found by Brouwer et al.<sup>13</sup> in their group of patients (61.5%, 60.3%, respectively).

Revision of 12 negative cytological findings showed that 10 were sampling errors and 2 interpretative errors, and 2 findings were still characterized as atypical. A sampling error is possible to avoid by rapid on sight evaluation (ROSE) which we did not apply.

Disadvantages of the cytological diagnostics, beside already specified, are in the fact that it is not possible to estimate the depth of invasion, whether the cells with cytological features of malignancy break the basal membrane, and invade mucosis or submucosis, respectively whether it is dysplasia, intraepithelial or intramucosal carcinoma or invasive one. In that way, in high-grade dysplasia, when cells could morphologically have features of malignant cells, there is the possibility of false positive cytological findings. Fearing of overdiagnosis, we made the cytological diagnosis of adenocarcinoma only if we had undoubtedly both cytological and architectural morphological features of malignancy. That is why we had no false positive cytological findings, and among false negative findings, by revision, we found one positive as well as one finding suspicious of malignancy. In 13 brush cytologies we were cautious and characterized them as suspicious of malignancy (in statistical analysis we counted them into positive findings).

As it was already mentioned, brush cytology proved itself as more sensitive method then biopsy in our study (although this difference was not statistically significant). The reason of somewhat higher number of false negative biopsies (less sensitivity biopsies) is in disadvantages of the method itself, respectively of higher possibility for sampling error due to scant specimen, but also due to criteria for making the diagnosis for malignancy (adenocarcinoma).

According to the WHO<sup>19</sup> an obligatory criterion for the diagnosis of colorectal adenocarcinoma is invasion of the submucosis or beyond, which is an indicator of metastatic potential. If preoperative biopsy does not identify submucosal invasion, there is a great possibility for underestimation of the depth of invasion, and thus invasive carcinoma is diagnosed as high-grade intraepithelial neoplasia<sup>16</sup>.

If the basal membrane, mucosis and submucosis are not shown on small biopsies, or if it is not possible to get these structural tissues because of necrotic or stenosing tumor, the precise diagnosis of pathological process, which is necessary for opting on further treatment – endoscopic or surgical local resection, or surgical resection, is disabled.

The smaller the area from which a specimen is obtained, unlike brush cytology, could result to end up with the piece of tumor tissue without invasive part respectively, where tumor is limited only to mucosis.

Contrary to the Western pathologists Japanese pathologists do not consider invasion of submusosal layer obligatory for the diagnosis of colorectal adenocarcinoma, and they pay more attention to morphological features of nucleus and glandular structures, similar to cytological diagnostics, which

gives high sensitivity to biopsy, but could lessen specificity, leading into more radical approach than it is necessary<sup>22</sup>. These differences in diagnostic approach have been coordinated by the Vienna classification of GI epithelial neoplasia in which an intramucosal carcinoma has been accepted as the earliest form of invasive carcinoma<sup>23</sup>. In the revised Vienna classification it is recommended to qualify a biopsy finding of intramucosal carcinoma as "at least"<sup>24</sup>. However, the estimation of efficiency of the revised Vienna classification for biopsy diagnostics of colorectal epithelial neoplasia has shown its high positive predictive value, and low sensitivity in the diagnostics of colorectal carcinoma, if pathologists use the invasion of submucosa or deeper invasion as an obligatory criterion for the diagnosis of carcinoma<sup>25</sup>.

Analysis of our 23 false negative biopsies showed a sampling error. In 14 biopsies adenoma was diagnosed, dysplasia of low to medium-grade, chronic inflammation, while in 9 biopsies with high-grade dysplasia to intraepithelial carcinoma, invasion of muscular mucosa and deeper could not be confirmed.

Having considered the advantages and disadvantages of both methods for sampling specimens, we find that in estimation of further diagnostic and therapeutic approach to colorectal lesions, brush cytology could be of great help when it is undoubtedly malignant, in cases when simultaneously biopsy could not estimate whether there is an invasion of submucosa. Brush cytology could reduce the need for rebiopsy, especially if there is a clear-cut clinical malignancy picture. In our 10 patients with a clear-cut local finding of carcinoma, only brush cytology was done.

### Conclusion

We think that brush cytology could be the routine method along with biopsy in the diagnosis of colorectal malignancy. Both methods have comparable both sensitivity and accuracy, and their combination increases sensitivity of the preoperative diagnostics of colorectal adenocarcinoma providing better estimation of further diagnostic and therapeutic approach.

### R E F E R E N C E S

1. Ferlay J, Soerjomataram I, Ervik M, Dikshit R, Eser S, Mathers C, et al. GLOBOCAN 2012 v1.0, Cancer Incidence and Mortality Worldwide: IARC CancerBase No 11. Lyon, France: International Agency for Research on Cancer; 2013.
2. Vlajinac H, Sipetić-Grujić S, Janković S, Marinković J, Kocov N, Marković-Denić L, et al. Burden of cancer in Serbia. *Croat Med J* 2006; 47(1): 134–41.
3. Wisseman CL Jr, Lemon HM, Lawrence KB. Cytologic diagnosis of cancer of the descending colon and rectum. *Surg Gynecol Obstet* 1949; 89(1): 24–30.
4. Schmitt F, Oliveira MH. Oesophagus and gastrointestinal tract. In: Gray W, Kocjan G, editors. *Diagnostic cytopathology*. London: Churchill Livingstone Elsevier; 2010. p. 279–81.
5. Cardoso L. Cytology of colorectal carcinoma In: Welvaart K, Blumgart LH, Kreuning J, editors. *Colorectal Cancer*. Hague: Leiden University Press; 1980. p. 43–52.
6. Vander Noot MR 3rd, Eloubeidi MA, Chen VK, Eltoum I, Jhala D, Jhala N, et al. Diagnosis of gastrointestinal tract lesions by endoscopicultrasound-guided fine-needle aspiration biopsy. *Cancer* 2004; 102(3): 157–63.
7. Fernández-Esparrach G, Alberghina N, Subtil JC, Vázquez-Sequeiros E, Florio V, Zozaya F, et al. Endoscopic ultrasound-guided fine needle aspiration is highly accurate for the diagnosis of perirectal recurrence of colorectal cancer. *Dis Colon Rectum* 2015; 58(5): 469–73.
8. Kontzoglou K, Moulakakis KG, Alexiou D, Safioleas MC, Nikiteas N, Giabnaki A, et al. The role of liquid-based cytology in the investigation of colorectal lesions: A cytohistopathological correlation and evaluation of diagnostic accuracy. *Langenbecks Arch Surg* 2007; 392(2): 189–95.
9. Farouk R, Dodds J, MacDonald AW, Young W, Duthie GS, Lee PW, et al. Feasibility study for use of brush cytology as a complementary method for diagnosis of rectal cancer. *Dis Colon Rectum* 1997; 40(5): 609–13.
10. Halpern M, Gal R, Rath-Wolfson L, Koren R, Weil R, Avni A. Brush cytology and biopsy in the diagnosis of colorectal cancer. A comparison. *Acta Cytol* 1997; 41(3): 628–32.
11. Petrelli NJ, Létourneau R, Weber T, Nava ME, Rodríguez-Bigas M. Accuracy of biopsy and cytology for the preoperative diagnosis of colorectal adenocarcinoma. *J Surg Oncol* 1999; 71(1): 46–9.
12. Geramizadeh B, Hooshmand F, Kumar PV. Brush Cytology of Colorectal Malignancies. *Acta Cytol* 2003; 47(3): 431–4.
13. Bronner R, MacDonald A, Matthews R, Gunn J, Monson JR, Hartley JE. Brush cytology for the diagnosis of colorectal cancer. *Dis Colon Rectum* 2009; 52(4): 598–601.
14. Elhya H, O'Hara BJ. Brush cytology in the diagnosis of colonic neoplasms. *Cancer* 1990; 66(7): 1563–7.
15. MacDonald AW, Tayyab M, Arsalani-Zadeh R, Hartley JE, Monson JR. Intramucosal carcinoma on biopsy reliably predicts invasive colorectal cancer. *Ann Surg Oncol* 2009; 16(12): 3267–70.
16. Wei XB, Gao XH, Wang H, Fu CG, Zheng WQ, Zheng JM, et al. More advanced or aggressive colorectal cancer is associated with a higher incidence of "high-grade intraepithelial neoplasia" on biopsy-based pathological examination. *Tech Colo-proctol* 2012; 16(4): 277–83.
17. Kini SR. Alimentary tract: Esophagus, gastrointestinal, gall bladder and extrahepatic biliary tract (Exfoliative and aspiration cytology). In: Kini SR, editor. *Color atlas of differential diagnosis in exfoliative and aspiration cytopathology*. Baltimore: Lippincott Williams&Wilkins; 2011. p. 305–7.
18. Yu GH, Nayar R, Furth EE. Adenocarcinoma in colonic brushing cytology: High-grade dysplasia as a diagnostic pitfall. *Diagn Cytopathol* 2001; 24(5): 364–8.
19. Hamilton SR, Aaltonen LA. World Health Organisation classification of tumors: Pathology and genetics of tumours of the digestive system. Lyon: IARC Press; 2000.
20. Technology Assessment Committee, Barkun A, Liu J, Carpenter S, Choti Prasadhi P, Chuttani R, et al. Update on endoscopic tissue sampling devices. *Gastrointest Endosc* 2006; 63(6): 741–5.
21. Conrad R, Castellino-Prabhu S, Cobb C, Raza A. Role of cytopathology in the diagnosis and management of gastrointestinal tract cancers. *J Gastrointest Oncol* 2012; 3(3): 285–98.
22. Schlemper RJ, Itabashi M, Kato Y, Levin KJ, Riddell RH, Shimoda T, et al. Differences in the diagnostic criteria used by Japanese and Western pathologists to diagnose colorectal carcinoma. *Cancer* 1998; 82(1): 60–9.

23. *Schlemper RJ, Riddell RH, Kato Y, Borchard F, Cooper HS, Dawsey SM, et al.* The Vienna classification of gastrointestinal epithelial neoplasia. *Gut* 2000; 47(2): 251–5.
24. *Dixon MF.* Gastrointestinal epithelial neoplasia: Vienna revisited. *Gut* 2002; 51(1): 130–1.
25. *Tominaga K, Fujinuma S, Endo T, Saida Y, Takahashi K, Maetani I.* Efficacy of the revised Vienna Classification for diagnosing colorectal epithelial neoplasias. *World J Gastroenterol* 2009; 15(19): 2351–6.

Received on January 12, 2016.

Revised on March 6, 2016.

Accepted on March 7, 2016.

Online First May, 2016.



## Combined bone scintigraphy with $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP and $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin in differentiation of hip and knee prosthesis aseptic loosening and infection: A preliminary study

Kombinovana scintigrafija kostiju sa  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP i  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloksacinom u razlikovanju aseptične nestabilnosti od infekcije periprotetskog tkiva zgloba kuka i kolena: preliminarna studija

Dragan Pucar\*, Zoran Janković\*†, Zoran Baščarević\*, Srdjan Starčević†§,  
Milica Čizmić†||, Marija Radulović\*, Marija Šišić\*, Sanja Dugonjić\*,  
Ljiljana Jauković\*†, Boris Ajdinović\*†

Military Medical Academy, \*Institute of Nuclear Medicine, §Clinic for Orthopedic Surgery and Traumatology, ||Clinic of Endocrinology, Belgrade, Serbia; University of Defence, †Faculty of Medicine of the Military Medical Academy, Belgrade, Serbia; University of Belgrade, Faculty of Medicine ‡Institute for Orthopedic Surgery “Banjica”, Belgrade, Serbia

### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** Although the number of new primary implantation of hip and knee prostheses every year increases, the rate of failed arthroplasty is nearly the same. The main question is whether it is an aseptic instability or instability caused by infection. The aim of this preliminary study was an attempt with combined  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin and  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -methylene diphosphonate (MDP) bone scintigraphy to improve diagnostic accuracy in the differentiation of hip and knee prosthesis aseptic loosening and periprosthetic joint infection. **Methods.** Inclusion criteria of patients for this study were based on suspected periprosthetic joint infection: painful prosthetic joint, restricted joint movements and increased value of erythrocyte sedimentation rate or levels of C-reactive protein. We examined 20 patients with implanted 14 hip and 6 knee prosthesis. All patients also underwent plain radiography of suspected joint. In all patients, three-phase  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP bone scintigraphy was performed. Three to five days after the bone scan, we performed scintigraphy using  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin with the calculation of accumulation index. Periprosthetic joint infection was confirmed on the basis of microbiological findings.

### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** Iako broj novo ugrađenih protetskih zglobova kuka i kolena svake godine raste, procenat neuspešnih artroplastika ostaje približno isti. Kao glavno pitanje nameće se, da li je u pitanju aseptična nestabilnost proteze ili je nestabilnost posledica neprepoznate infekcije. Cilj ove preliminarnog

**Results.** Periprosthetic joint infection was confirmed in fourteen of twenty observed joints, in five of them the aseptic loosening was present and in one patient's symptoms were not related to the prosthesis (poor biomechanics of prosthetic joints caused by weaknesses of muscle). Estimated sensitivity/specificity for  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP bone scintigraphy alone were 100/17%; for  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin scintigraphy were 85,7/100%. Sensitivity and specificity were 92,3% and 83,3%, respectively for results obtained with combined assessment by both methods. Our study confirmed the high negative predictive value of  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP bone scan. The negative result of bone scan virtually excludes the possibility of periprosthetic infection. On the other hand, positive findings of  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP scintigraphy cannot with certainty confirm the infection. **Conclusion.** Combined  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP scintigraphy with  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin scintigraphy significantly increases the ability of differentiation of aseptic loosening from periprosthetic joint infection.

### Keywords:

knee prosthesis; hip prosthesis; infection; diagnosis, differential; radionuclide imaging; technetium tc 99m medronate; technetium tc 99m ciprofloxacin.

narne studije je pokušaj da se kombinovanom upotrebom scintigrafije kostiju  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$  obeleženim ciprofloksacinom i scintigrafije  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -metilen-difosfonatom (MDP) unapredi dijagnostička tačnost razlikovanja aseptične nestabilnosti i periprotetske infekcije kod protetskih zglobova kuka i kolena. **Metode.** Kriterijum za ulazak u ovu studiju bio je: bol u protetskom zglobu, ograničeni pokreti u zglobu i uvećane

vrednosti nespecifičnih znakova inflamacije, C-reaktivnog proteina i sedimentacije eritrocita. Ispitivanjem je obuhvaćeno 20 bolesnika sa 14 ugrađenih proteza kuka i 6 proteza kolena. Kod svih bolesnika učinjena je radiografija protetskog zgloba, kao i trofazna scintigrafija kostiju sa  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP. Tri do pet dana nakon scintigrafije kostiju urađena je i scintigrafija  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloksacinom sa određivanjem indeksa vezivanja. Infekcija periprotetskog tkiva je potvrđena mikrobiološkim nalazom. **Rezultati.** U 14 od 20 posmatranih protetskih zglobova potvrđena je infekcija, u pet slučajeva se radilo o aseptičnoj nestabilnosti protetskog zgloba, a u jednom slučaju simptomi nisu bili vezani za sam protetski zglob već je u pitanju bila loša biomehanika zgloba uzrokovana izrazitom slabošću abduktorne muskulature. Dobijena osetljivost i specifičnost za scintigrafiju kostiju pomoću  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP iznosila je 100% i 17%; za scintigrafiju

$^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloksacinom bila je 85,7% i 100%, a za kombinovani nalaz obe metode iznosila je 92,3% i 83,3%. Studija je potvrdila visoku negativnu prediktivnu vrednost scintigrafije kostiju u dijagnostici periprotetske infekcije. Drugim rečima negativna scintigrafija kostiju praktično isključuje mogućnost postojanja infekcije. S druge strane pozitivan nalaz scintigrafije kostiju ne može sa sigurnošću da potvrdi postojanje infekcije. **Zaključak.** Kombinacija dve metode,  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP scintigrafije kostiju sa scintigrafijom  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloksacinom znatno povećava mogućnost razlikovanja aseptične nestabilnosti i periprotetske infekcije zgloba.

**Ključne reči:**  
koleno, proteza; kuk, proteza; infekcija; dijagnoza, diferencijalna; scintigrafija; tehncijum tc 99m medronat; tehncijum tc 99m ciprofloksacin.

## Introduction

The most remarkable advances in surgery and medicine during the last five decades were the joint replacement. Joint replacement is an effective intervention improving patients' quality of life, providing pain relief, renovation of joint function, improve patient mobility and independence<sup>1</sup>. The majority of implanted artificial joint are hip and knee prostheses (more than 95%). Although the hip or knee joint replacement is highly successful surgical interventions, these procedures may be complicated with an aseptic failure and periprothetic joint infection (PJI). More than 25% of all prostheses will demonstrate evidence of loosening, often after a revision arthroplasty<sup>2</sup>. Infection, although unfrequented, is the most serious complication. In patients with primary joint replacement, the infection rate in the first 2 years is usually in range of 0,5–2%. The reported infection rates are probably underestimated, since many cases understood as an aseptic failure may be due to unrecognized infection. Infection rates after surgical revision are usually higher (25% to 40%) than after primary replacement<sup>3</sup>. The most important risk factors for arthroplasty failure are postoperative surgical site infection, previous total hip or knee arthroplasty, older age, malnutrition, a joint disease like rheumatoid arthritis, obesity, diabetes mellitus, remote infection<sup>4,5</sup>. Commonly isolated microorganisms are Gram-positive cocci: coagulase-negative staphylococci, *S. aureus* and enterococci (65%)<sup>6</sup>. Increased peripheral blood leukocytes, erythrocyte sedimentation rate and C-reactive protein levels are neither sensitive nor specific for PJI. Infection differentiation from aseptic loosening is important because treatments are completely different. Plain radiography is not enough sensitive or specific. Findings such as radiolucency, osteolysis and migration may be present in both infection and aseptic loosening<sup>7</sup>. Computed tomography provides better contrast between normal and abnormal tissue, useful in detecting joint effusion, sinus tracts and bone erosion. Magnetic resonance imaging (MRI) can only be performed in patients with titanium or tantalum implants.

Radionuclide imaging is not affected by metallic hardware and is the current imaging modality of choice for evaluation of suspected joint replacement infection. Bone scintigraphy is extremely sensitive for detecting bone remodeling changes around prosthetic joints but because of low specificity for infection, cannot determine the cause of failure. Ciprofloxacin labeled with  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$  was introduced at the end of last decade of the 20th century. That radiopharmaceutical is more specific in infection but not enough if only based on the subjective visual estimation of scintigrams<sup>8,9</sup>. Calculation of accumulation index is the only reasonable way to determinate increase scintigrams uptake between aseptic inflammation from infection<sup>10,11</sup>.

The aim of this preliminary study was attempt with combined  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin and  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -methylene diphosphonate (MDP) bone scintigraphy to improve diagnostic accuracy in differentiation of hip and knee prosthesis aseptic loosening and infection.

## Methods

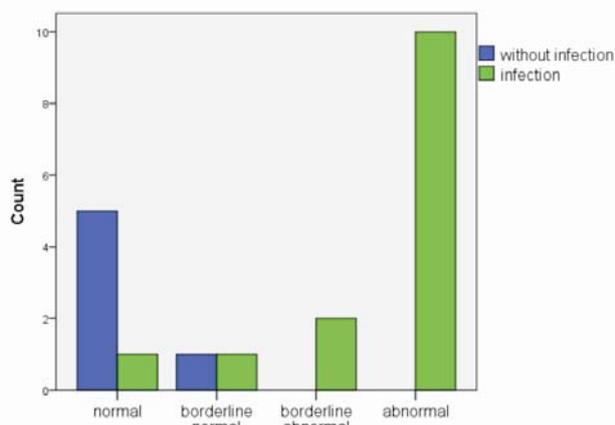
In this preliminary study, we examined twenty patients with 14 implanted hip and 6 knee prosthesis. The study was performed during three months in the period from August to November 2015. Criteria for including patients in the study were suspected PJI based on: painful prosthetic joint (especially in locomotion but also in peace), restricted joint movements and increased value of erythrocyte sedimentation rate or levels of C-reactive protein. All patients underwent plain radiography of suspected joint.

In all patients, three phase bone scintigraphy was performed after intravenous (*iv*) application of 555 MBq of  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP on ADAC vertex gamma camera utilizing the large field of view dual detectors filtered with low energy all-purpose collimator. Various times of imaging were performed in the supine position: 0-5 minute (15 frames in the first minute and 6 frames in further 4 minutes), 6-10 minutes (one frame with 300 seconds duration) and late static imaging after 3 hours. Scintigrams were analysed visually without any quantification.

Three to five days after the bone scan, we performed scintigraphy using 2 mg ciprofloxacin labeled with 555 MBq of  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$  ( $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -CIP, Institute of Nuclear Sciences Vinča, Serbia). Scintigraphy was performed also in the supine position after 5 minutes, 1, 4 and 24 hours after *iv* injection on the same ADAC gamma camera filtered with low energy all-purpose collimator. Scintigrams were analysed visually and, if there was an abnormal uptake, accumulation indexes were calculated in all imaging time periods. The region of interest for calculations was constructed over the prosthetic joint area and on the contralateral side (area adjacent to the lesion). The value of accumulation index above 1.5 was considered as positive for infection while values below 1.5 indicated aseptic inflammation.

The findings for both analyses were semiquantitative: value 1 – normal, 2 –borderline normal, 3 – borderline abnormal and 4 – clearly abnormal. Final confirmation of infection was microbiological finding.

We used statistical program SPSS version 20 for analyzing the descriptive statistic. Sensitivity, specificity and predictive values of our findings were calculated.



**Fig. 1 – Results obtained by  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -methylene diphosphonate ( $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP) bone scintigraphy in respect to confirmed periprosthetic joint infection.**

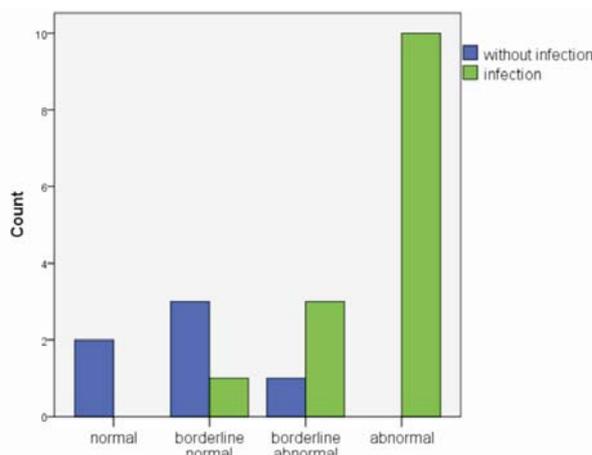
## Results

In our study, there were 7 men and 13 women median age 73.5 years, range 43-82 years. The total numbers of the prosthetic hip joint were 14 and the numbers of prosthetic knee joints were 6. Infection was confirmed in 14 prosthetic joints (5 knee and 9 hip joints) while there was no infection in 6 patients.

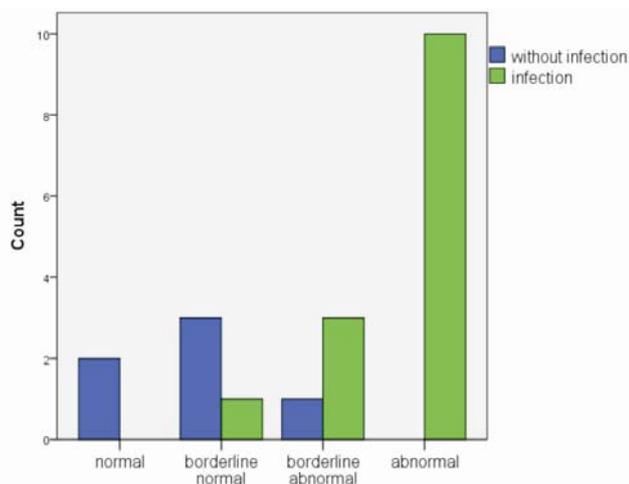
The relationship between the results obtained with  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP bone (Figure 1) and  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin scintigraphy (Figure 2) with respect to the confirmed infection is shown graphically.

The relationship between the results obtained with combined assessment of both methods and the confirmed infection is shown graphically (Figure 3).

Estimated sensitivity, specificity and accuracy for  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP bone scintigraphy alone were 100%, 17% and 75%, respectively; for  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin scintigraphy were 85,7%, 100% and 90%, respectively. Sensitivity, specificity and accuracy obtained with combined assessment of both methods were 92,3%, 83,3% and 90% negative predictive value. Estima-



**Fig. 2 – Results obtained by  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin ( $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -CIP) scintigraphy in respect to confirmed periprosthetic joint infection.**



**Fig. 3 – Results obtained with combined assessment of both methods:  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -methylene diphosphonate ( $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP) and  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin ( $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -CIP) scintigraphy in respect to confirmed periprosthetic joint infection.**

ted predictive values were: for  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP scintigraphy predictive positive value (PPV) was 74% and negative predictive value (NPV) was 100%; for  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin scintigraphy PPV was 100% and NPV was 75%; for combined assessment of both methods PPV was 93% and NPV was 83,3%.

Matching positive findings of both scintigraphy,  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP (Figure 4) and  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin (Figure 5), clearly indicate the PJI.

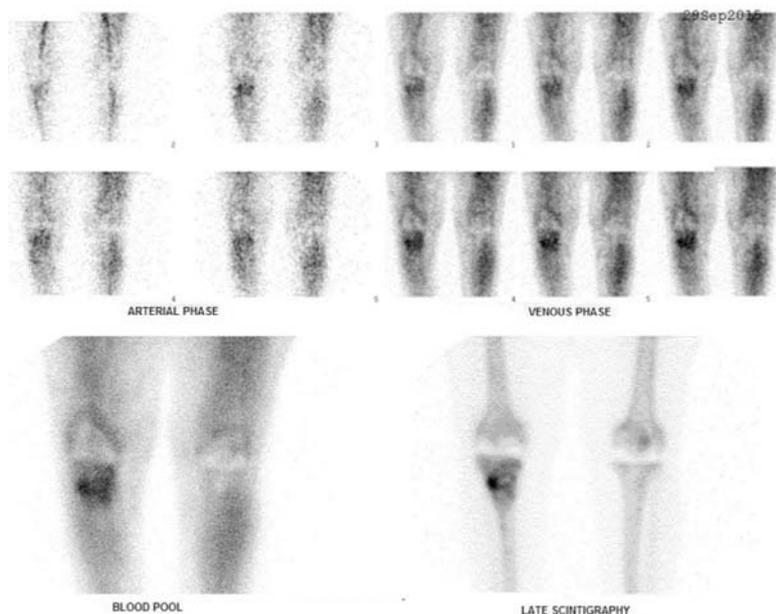
The case of aseptic instability in our group of patients with hip prosthesis estimated by  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP bone scintigraphy like positive (false positive result) is shown in Figure 6. The same patient examined by  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin scintigraphy was negative on infection (Figure 7).

In our group of patients, there was no finding with negative bone scintigraphy and positive finding on  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin scan.

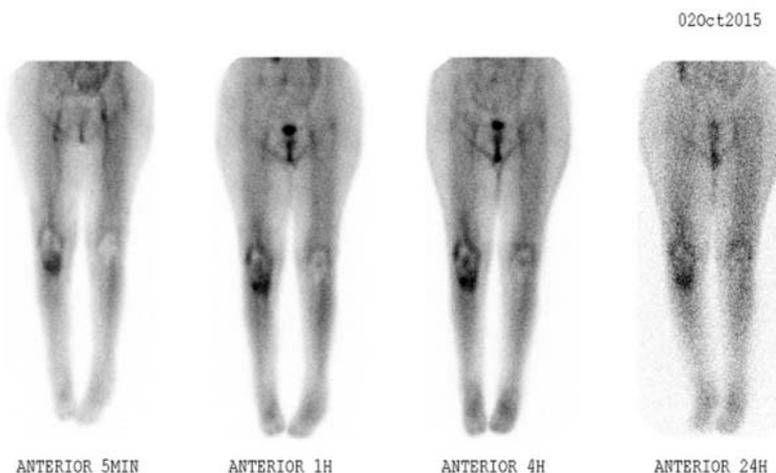
## Discussion

Combined assessment of the existence of periprosthetic infection using both methods may result in a definitive finding: an aseptic instability or PJI or finding that suggests that the patient's symptoms are not related to the prosthesis (like poor biomechanics of prosthetic joints caused by weaknesses of muscle).

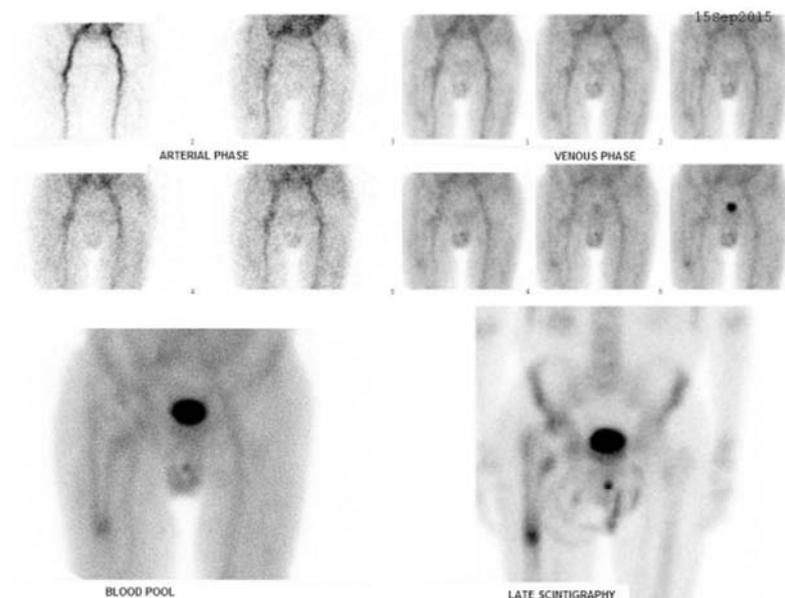
A normal bone scintigraphy is defined as a scan in which periprosthetic activity is indistinguishable from adjacent non-articular bone. Bone scintigraphy is sensitive for detecting bone remodeling changes around prosthetic joints and its role in the evaluation of the painful replacement has been proven. When a bone scintigraphy is ordered to rule out or evaluate periprosthetic infections, such as osteomyelitis or cellulitis, a three-phase study is usually performed.



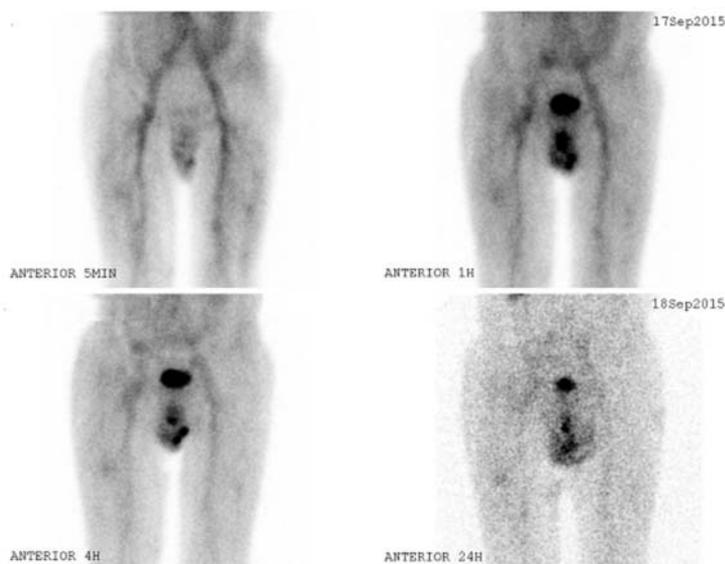
**Fig. 4 – Female, aged 74 years with bilateral knee joint replacement (patient N<sup>o</sup>11). In region of right knee replacement we observed extensive increased activity at flow and pool pattern at proximal tibia heel. At late static scintigram we also observed increased activity at the same place indicated infection.**



**Fig. 5 –  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin ( $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -CIP) scintigraphy (the same patient as in Fig. 4), showed increased uptake in region of right knee prosthesis in all times of imaging significantly higher of „cut off“ value of 1.5. Final microbiological confirmation was periprosthetic joint infection. Right knee prosthesis was removed and antibiotic therapy was applied.**



**Fig. 6 – Aseptic instability of right hip prosthesis. 3-phase  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$  – methylene diphosphonate ( $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP) scintigraphy finding was positive (patient No. 12).**



**Fig. 7 – Aseptic instability of right hip prosthesis (the same patient as on Fig. 6 - patient No. 12). Poor accumulation of  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -ciprofloxacin ( $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -CIP) in region of right hip prosthesis. Accumulation index in all time of imaging was significantly below of „cut off“ value of 1.5 indicated the absence of infection.**

The three phases demonstrate the perfusion, soft tissue, and bone of the region of interest. When examining a patient's extremity for infection, it is important to include both extremities (affected and nonaffected) in the three-phase study, and to position them symmetrically<sup>12</sup>. Nagoya et al.<sup>13</sup> reported that the test was 88% sensitive and 90% specific for hip replacement infection. Other investigations, however, have reported low sensitivity, low specificity, or both<sup>14, 15</sup>. Overall, the most number of authors report that the bone scintigraphy has a high negative predictive value and therefore a normal study makes it very unlikely that the patient's symptoms are related to the prosthesis<sup>16</sup>.

In our study,  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP scintigraphy findings are consistent with studies that point to its high sensitivity but low

specificity (14 true positives and five false positives). Only one finding was a true negative. In this patient, hip prosthetic joint soreness was due to the poor biomechanics of the joint caused by the weakness of the musculature. In five false positives, the aseptic instability was present, of mild or severe degree. Difficulties associated with  $^{99m}\text{Tc}$ -MDP bone scintigraphy do not include only conditions such as fractures, tumours, heterotopic ossification that can result in an increased uptake in the periprosthetic tissue. Moreover, scintigraphy can remain positive for as long as 1 year after an uncomplicated hip replacement and for 2 years after insertion of a prosthesis without cement with increased periprosthetic activity on bone images reflecting increased bone mine-

ral turnover. These scintigrams cannot be used to distinguish the infection from an aseptic loosening<sup>17</sup>.

We tried to overcome lack of specificity in the diagnosis of infection on <sup>99m</sup>Tc-MDP scintigraphy by using another additional method of diagnostic imaging. We used <sup>99m</sup>Tc-ciprofloxacin scintigraphy as a method of high specificity for detection of infections. At the end of the last decade of the 20th century, <sup>99m</sup>Tc labeled ciprofloxacin was presented as a new nuclear medicine procedure with high specificity for detection of bacterial infections<sup>18, 19</sup>. Only visual interpretation of scintigrams is in compliance with papers that have confirmed the low specificity of <sup>99m</sup>Tc-ciprofloxacin scintigraphy<sup>8, 20</sup>. Our earlier research of calculating accumulation index in scintigraphy with <sup>99m</sup>Tc-ciprofloxacin established the importance of its use in raising the specificity of detecting the soft tissue and bone infection<sup>10, 11</sup>. Recent papers of Sarda et al.<sup>9, 20</sup> deal with the use of indexes in a similar way as our work. Combined <sup>99m</sup>Tc-MDP bone scintigraphy with <sup>99m</sup>Tc-ciprofloxacin scintigraphy showed good results in differentiation of aseptic instability of the prosthetic hip and knee joint from infection of periprosthetic tissue.

The number of the evaluated prosthetic joints in our preliminary study was small, so we will continue research on a larger number of prosthetic joints to obtain more realistic results.

### Conclusion

Our study confirmed high negative predictive value of <sup>99m</sup>Tc-MDP bone scan. The negative result of bone scan virtually excludes the possibility of periprosthetic infection. On the other hand, positive findings of <sup>99m</sup>Tc-MDP scintigraphy (even if the three-phase scintigraphy was applied), can not with certainty confirm the infection. Combined <sup>99m</sup>Tc-MDP scintigraphy with additional method of high specificity for infection, such as <sup>99m</sup>Tc-ciprofloxacin scintigraphy, significantly increases the ability of differentiation of aseptic loosening from PJI as the cause of prosthetic failure. This method have high positive predictive value for detecting periprosthetic infection but not only by visual assessment. The modality with calculation of accumulation index which represents the intence of abnormal uptake makes this diagnostics significantly more reliable.

### R E F E R E N C E S

1. Osmon DR, Berbari EF, Berendt AR, Lew D, Zimmerli W, Steckelberg JM, et al. Executive summary: diagnosis and management of prosthetic joint infection: clinical practice guidelines by the Infectious Diseases Society of America. *Clin Infect Dis* 2013; 56(1): 1–10.
2. Kurtz S, Ong K, Lau E, Mowat F, Halpern M. Projections of primary and revision hip and knee arthroplasty in the United States from 2005 to 2030. *J Bone Joint Surg Am* 2007; 89(4): 780–5.
3. Zimmerli W, Trampuz A, Ochsner PE. Prosthetic-joint infections. *N Engl J Med* 2004; 351(16): 1645–54.
4. Kessler B, Sendi P, Graber P, Knupp M, Zwicky L, Hintermann B, et al. Risk factors for periprosthetic ankle joint infection: A case-control study. *J Bone Joint Surg Am* 2012; 94(20): 1871–6.
5. Bongartz T, Halligan CS, Osmon DR, Reinalda MS, Bamlet WR, Crowson CS, et al. Incidence and risk factors of prosthetic joint infection after total hip or knee replacement in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2008; 59(12): 1713–20.
6. Lentino JR. Prosthetic joint infections: bane of orthopedists, challenge for infectious disease specialists. *Clin Infect Dis* 2003; 36(9): 1157–61.
7. Tigges S, Stiles RG, Roberson JR. Complications of hip arthroplasty causing periprosthetic radiolucency on plain radiographs. *AJR Am J Roentgenol* 1994; 162(6): 1387–91.
8. Dumarey N, Blocklet D, Appelboom T, Tant L, Schoutens A. Infection is not specific for bacterial osteo-articular infective pathology. *Eur J Nucl Med Mol Imaging* 2002; 29(4): 530–5.
9. Sarda L, Saleh-Mghbir A, Peker C, Meulemans A, Crémieux A, LeGuludec D. Evaluation of (<sup>99m</sup>Tc)-ciprofloxacin scintigraphy in a rabbit model of *Staphylococcus aureus* prosthetic joint infection. *J Nucl Med* 2002; 43(2): 239–45.
10. Pucar D. Validity of <sup>99m</sup>Tc-ciprofloxacin scintigraphy with estimation of accumulation index in diagnostic of bone infection [thesis]. Belgrade: Military Medical Academy; 2006. (Serbian)
11. Pucar D, Janković Z, Dugonjić S, Popović Z. Estimation of <sup>99m</sup>Tc-ciprofloxacin accumulation indexes in bone and joint bacterial infections. *Vojnosanit Pregl* 2009; 66(5): 395–8.
12. Truluck CA. Nuclear medicine technology: Inflammation and infection imaging. *J Radiol Nurs* 2007; 26(3): 77–85.
13. Nagoya S, Kaya M, Sasaki M, Tateda K, Yamashita T. Diagnosis of peri-prosthetic infection at the hip using triplephase bone scintigraphy. *J Bone Joint Surg* 2008; 90(2): 140–4.
14. Reinartz P, Mumme T, Hermanns B, Cremerius U, Wirtz DC, Schaefer WM, et al. Radionuclide imaging of the painful hip arthroplasty: Positron-emission tomography versus triple-phase bone scanning. *J Bone Joint Surg* 2005; 87(4): 465–70.
15. Stumpe KD, Nötzli HP, Zanetti M, Kamel EM, Hany TF, Görrer GW, et al. FDG PET for differentiation of infection and aseptic loosening in total hip replacements: Comparison with conventional radiography and three-phase bone scintigraphy. *Radiology* 2004; 231(2): 333–41.
16. Palestro CJ. Nuclear medicine and the failed joint replacement: Past, present, and future. *World J Radiol* 2014; 6(7): 446–58.
17. Love C, Marvin SE, Palestro CJ. Nuclear medicine and the infected joint replacement. *Semin Nucl Med* 2009; 39(1): 66–78.
18. Vinjamuri S, Hall AV, Solanki KK, Bomanji J, Siraj Q, O'Shaughnessy OE, et al. Comparison of <sup>99m</sup>Tc infecton imaging with radiolabelled white-cell imaging in the evaluation of bacterial infection. *Lancet* 1996; 347(8996): 233–5.
19. Britton KE, Wareham DW, Das SS, Solanki KK, Amaral H, Bhatnagar A, et al. Imaging bacterial infection with (<sup>99m</sup>Tc)-ciprofloxacin (Infecton). *J Clin Pathol* 2002; 55(11): 817–23.
20. Sarda L, Crémieux A, Lebellec Y, Meulemans A, Lebtabi R, Hayem G, et al. Inability of <sup>99m</sup>Tc-ciprofloxacin scintigraphy to discriminate between septic and sterile osteoarticular diseases. *J Nucl Med* 2003; 44(6): 920–6.

Received on January 13, 2016.  
Accepted on January 19, 2016.  
Online First June, 2016.



## Eradication of *Helicobacter pylori* in patients without gastric symptoms suffering from recurrent aphthous stomatitis: A pilot study

Eradikacija *Helicobacter pylori* kod bolesnika bez gastričkih simptoma koji imaju rekurentni aftozni stomatitis: pilot studija

Marina Latković\*, Lazar Ranin†, Nevenka Teodorović\*, Marko Andjelković‡

University of Belgrade, Faculty of Dental Medicine, \*Department of Restorative Dentistry and Endodontics, ‡Department of Prosthodontics, Belgrade, Serbia;  
University of Belgrade, Faculty of Medicine, †Institute of Microbiology and Immunology, Belgrade, Serbia

### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** *Helicobacter (H.) pylori* is a widespread bacterium and its involvement in pathogenesis of gastric diseases is well-known. However, *H. pylori* role in etiology of other histologically similar conditions, especially recurrent aphthous stomatitis (RAS) is still controversial. Research regarding *H. pylori* and its association with RAS, as well as the treatment options were always conducted on patients with diagnosed gastric problems. The aim of this study was to determine whether *H. pylori* is present in the oral cavity of patients suffering from RAS but without any symptoms or medical history of gastric disease. **Methods.** A total of 15 patients with RAS participated in the study. None of the participants suffered from any gastrointestinal disorders. Two dental plaque samples from each participant were collected. The first was analyzed using rapid urease test and the second one was put in transport medium and sent for cultivation. The sensitivity of *H. pylori* to antibiotics was established using disk diffusion method of sensitivity testing for every patient individually and adequate therapy was prescribed. **Results.** Before the treatment the mean annual recurrence rate of RAS was  $8.1 \pm 2.1$ , with the average number of lesions being  $3.9 \pm 1.9$ . During the 12-month observation period after the eradication therapy, none of the patients reported recurrence of aphthous lesions. The treatment was successful in all cases. **Conclusion.** This study shows that RAS can be effectively treated by successful eradication of oral *H. pylori*, and that RAS could be possibly considered as an early warning sign of potential gastric infection by *H. pilory*.

### Key words:

stomatitis, aphthous; recurrence; helicobacter pylori; comorbidity; diagnosis; treatment outcome.

### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** *Helicobacter (H.) pylori* je široko rasprostranjena bakterija i njen uticaj na nastanak gastričkih oboljenja vrlo dobro je dokumentovan. Međutim, uloga *H. pylori* u patogenezi histološki sličnih oboljenja, posebno rekurentnog aftoznog stomatitisa (RAS), nije dovoljno istražena. Dosadašnje studije, u kojima je ispitivana veza između *H. pylori* i RAS, kao i moguće terapijske opcije, bile su usmerene ka bolesnicima sa prethodno dijagnostikovanim gastričkim smetnjama. Cilj ovog istraživanja bio je da se utvrdi da li je *H. pylori* prisutan u usnoj duplji i kod bolesnika bez simptoma i istorije gastričkih oboljenja koji pate od RAS. **Metode.** U studiji je učestvovalo 15 bolesnika koji pate od RAS. Bolesnici nisu imali smetnje vezane za gornji deo digestivnog trakta. Po dva uzorka dentalnog plaka prikupljena su od svakog bolesnika. Jedan plak je ispitivan uz pomoć brzog ureaza testa, dok je drugi stavljen u transportni medijum i poslat na kultivaciju. Osetljivost *H. pylori* na antibiotike određivana je uz pomoć antibiograma za svakog bolesnika posebno i, u skladu sa rezultatima, prepisivana je odgovarajuća terapija. **Rezultati.** Pre lečenja prosečan broj epizoda RAS tokom godine iznosio je  $8,1 \pm 2,1$ , sa prosečno  $3,9 \pm 1,9$  aftoznih lezija. Tokom 12-mesečnog perioda nakon eradikacione terapije, ni kod jednog bolesnika nije došlo do ponovne pojave afti. Terapija je bila uspešna kod svih bolesnika. **Zaključak.** Rezultati ovog istraživanja pokazuju da se RAS može uspešno lečiti eradikacijom *H. pylori* i da se sama pojava RAS može posmatrati kao rano upozorenje na moguću gastričku infekciju.

### Ključne reči:

stomatitis, aftozni; recidiv; helicobacter pylori; komorbiditet; dijagnoza; lečenje, ishod.

## Introduction

*Helicobacter (H.) pylori* is a widespread microaerophilic, Gram-negative, spiral bacterium associated with gastrointestinal disorders. Its involvement in pathogenesis of gastritis, gastric ulcers and malignancies is well-known<sup>1</sup>, however, its role in etiology of other histologically similar conditions, especially recurrent aphthous stomatitis (RAS), is still controversial. Several studies tried to determine if *H. pylori* is present in aphthous lesions but the results were not very convincing<sup>2-4</sup>. Despite that, other authors<sup>5,6</sup> suggested that *H. pylori* could be one of the important causative factors in RAS pathogenesis. Another conflicting issue is whether *H. pylori* is a resident or transient member of oral microflora, and can oral cavity act as a reservoir of these bacteria<sup>7,8</sup>.

Eradication treatment (triple therapy) of *H. pylori* is the therapy of choice for patients suffering from gastroduodenal diseases. It consists of two antibiotics and proton pump inhibitor, and this therapy course is supported by a wide consensus<sup>9,10</sup>. Studies showed that eradication can also have positive effects on patients suffering from RAS, regarding recurrence rate, the number of lesions and severity of symptoms<sup>5,11</sup>. However, this treatment may fail mostly due to *H. pylori* resistance to one of the antibiotics used<sup>12</sup>.

Research regarding *H. pylori* and its association with RAS, as well as the treatment options were always conducted on patients with diagnosed gastric problems. In this study we tried to determine whether *H. pylori* is present in the oral cavity of patients suffering from RAS but without any symptoms or medical history implying gastric disease and can eradication, based on antibiotic sensitivity testing results, eliminate or reduce RAS symptoms.

## Methods

A total of 15 patients (7 men and 8 women, aged 30 to 50) with RAS participated in the study. None of the participants suffered from any gastrointestinal disorders (dyspepsia, heartburn or peptic ulcer) and had not consumed any antibiotics at least 1 month prior to the sample collecting. Samples were collected during the active phase of RAS; diagnosis was made clinically at the time of examination at the Department of Restorative Dentistry and Endodontics, Faculty of Dental Medicine, Belgrade, Serbia.

The patients were given detailed questionnaire regarding history of aphthae appearance, their number and localization, as well as any pain and unpleasantness associated with the condition. Plaque index by Silness-Löe was measured for each patient.

Per two dental plaque subgingival samples from each participant were collected using a dental probe. The first was analyzed using rapid urease test (Bramio *H. pylori* test, The Institute for Immunology and Virology, Torlak, Belgrade, Serbia). The urease test was kept at 37°C and the result was read after 1, 2, and between 3 and 24 h; the values +++, ++, + were assigned, respectively, if the results were positive; the test was regarded positive if color had changed from yellow to red. The second sample was put into transport medium

and sent for cultivation (Institute of Microbiology and Immunology, Faculty of Medicine, University of Belgrade, Belgrade, Serbia). Columbia agar (bioMerieux, France) enriched with 7% horse blood (The Institute for Immunology and Virology, Torlak, Belgrade, Serbia), 5% yeast extracts an essential amino acids was used as culture medium for cultivating *H. pylori*. Cultivation was done in microaerophilic conditions (Generbag, bioMerieux, France) at 37°C. Identification of *H. pylori* was done by typical colony (grey, circular and translucent) and microscopic characteristics (Gram-negative curved, thin bacterium), and biochemical tests.

The sensitivity of *H. pylori* to antibiotics was established using the disk diffusion method for isolates from each patient individually, and adequate therapy was prescribed. Antibiotics taken into consideration were amoxicillin, doxycycline, erythromycin, ciprofloxacin, clarithromycin and metronidazole. Treatment consisted of two antibiotics that *H. pylori* was most sensitive on, and lasted for ten days.

One month after the eradication treatment patients were recalled and control samples were obtained. Procedures for identifying *H. pylori* were repeated. Plaque index by Silness-Löe was also measured.

A control period was 12 months. During this time patients were monitored for potential recurrence of aphthous lesions.

Data were analyzed using the statistical package (SPSS version 17.01, SPSS Inc, Chicago, IL, USA). The sample size was established in 15 patients, to obtain the power higher than 80% ( $\alpha = 0.05$ ), on the basis of the results from the study of Whitley and Ball<sup>13</sup>. Paired *t*-test was used to compare plaque index and  $\chi^2$ -test for cultivation and rapid urease test results before and after eradication treatment. A *p*-value of < 0.05 was used to assign statistical significance for all tests. All descriptive statistics are presented as mean  $\pm$  standard deviation (SD).

## Results

All of the 15 patients chosen for this study completed the protocol. The average age of patients was  $38 \pm 6$  years. Aphthous lesions were located on lower lip (20.0%), buccal mucosa (53.3%) and hard palate (26.7%).

The average plaque index by Silness-Löe at the first examination was  $1.67 \pm 0.20$ . One month after the treatment, there was no statistical difference in plaque index values ( $1.64 \pm 0.21$ ).

Rapid urease test was positive for all the patients, and for 13 of them the color of the test changed during the first hour (8 of them in the first 20 min). Two samples were labeled positive within the second hour. All of the colonies showed growth and were identified as *H. pylori*. After the treatment, rapid urease tests were negative for 14 patients and one test showed discrete color change after 24 h ( $p < 0.05$ ), and there were no visible colonies in culture mediums ( $p < 0.05$ ) (Table 1).

Before the treatment the mean annual recurrence rate was  $8.1 \pm 2.1$ , with the average number of lesions being  $3.9 \pm 1.9$ . During the 12-month follow-up after the eradication

Table 1

Variable	Negative finding, n (%)	Positive finding, n (%)		
		After 1 h	After 2 h	After 3–24 h
Rapid urease test				
before treatment	0	13 (86.7)	2 (13.3)	0
after treatment	14 (93.3)	0	0	1 (6.67)
Culture				
before treatment	0			15 (100)
after treatment	15 (100)			0

therapy, none of the patients reported recurrence of aphthous lesions. The treatment was successful in all 15 patients.

### Discussion

This study showed the 100% treatment success, but these results should be taken with caution due to the small sample number. Other studies reported significant accomplishments but with a fairly lower success rate<sup>5, 14</sup>. It can be explained by the fact that we managed to overcome bacterial resistance and improve therapy result following the results of sensitivity testing<sup>10</sup>. Plaque index values did not have any influence on the effect of eradication treatment.

Recent studies used modern polymerase chain reaction (PCR) methods for identifying *H. pylori* presence based on its DNA<sup>15, 16</sup> but design of this study demanded bacterial cultivation because only viable, active bacterial colonies could be tested on sensitivity to antibiotics. Sampling was done from gingival sulcus to obtain dental plaque because of complex biofilm structure that can provide better environment for colonization of *H. pylori*<sup>17</sup>.

Rapid urease test was used as an additional way to indirectly confirm the presence of *H. pylori* based on its urease activity. Although there are a number of oral bacteria that can give positive test results, time in which color of test changed (within the first 2 h for 14 of the samples analyzed) suggested the presence of a microorganism with very high urease activity. A positive result in one sample after 24 h could be contributed to oral bacteria. In subgingival biofilm formations there are bacteria that can give positive rapid urease test result, but with lower urease activity that would take

longer time for positive result; this indicates the presence of *H. pylori* in study participants<sup>18</sup>.

This preliminary study shows that *H. pylori* can be found in oral environment for longer periods of time. Recurrence of aphthous lesions and their absence after *H. pylori* eradication prove a connection between this bacteria and etiology of RAS, so we can assume that it was present during the whole course of the disorder, and that oral cavity can act as a reservoir. These findings are in correlation with other studies<sup>16, 19–21</sup>; however, there are also authors<sup>4, 22</sup> with different opinions.

RAS is the most common disorder of the oral mucosa with the prevalence up to 50% in general population<sup>23</sup>. The cause is not entirely clear, but many factors have been considered in its etiology<sup>24</sup>. *H. pylori*, as stated previously, is one of the possible factors, but the exact mechanism of this microorganism contributing to RAS pathogenesis is still unclear<sup>5, 6</sup>. The results of this study show that successful eradication of oral *H. pylori* could treat RAS very effectively, although larger study group should be analyzed.

Knowing that *H. pylori* is among the most infectious human pathogens, infecting an estimated 50% of the global population<sup>10</sup>, any means of preventing its propagation should be taken into consideration.

### Conclusion

The fact that the patients with RAS included in this study were not suffering from gastric disorders can possibly be used as a measure of prevention and that RAS can be taken as an early warning sign of potential gastric infection by *H. pylori*.

### R E F E R E N C E S

1. Nguyen TN, Barkun AN, Fallone CA. Host determinants of Helicobacter pylori infection and its clinical outcome. Helicobacter 1999; 4(3): 185–97.
2. Fariborz MG, Asmar M, Bagherzadeh AH, Ekbataninezhad S. Helicobacter pylori infection in oral lesions of patients with recurrent aphthous stomatitis. Med Sci Monit 2005; 11(12): 576–9.
3. Victória JM, Kalapothakis E, Silva JD, Gomez RS. Helicobacter pylori DNA in recurrent aphthous stomatitis. J Oral Pathol Med 2003; 32(4): 219–23.
4. Mravak-Stipetić M, Gall-Trošelj K, Lukač J, Kusić Z, Pavelić K, Pavelić J. Detection of Helicobacter pylori in various oral lesions by nested polymerase chain reaction (PCR). J Oral Pathol Med 1998; 27(1): 1–3.
5. Karaca S, Seyhan M, Senol M, Harputluoglu M, Ozcan A. The effect of gastric Helicobacter pylori eradication on recurrent aphthous stomatitis. Int J Dermatol 2008; 47(6): 615–7.
6. Shimoyama T, Horie N, Kato T, Kaneko T, Komiyama K. Helicobacter pylori in oral ulcerations. J Oral Sci 2000; 42(4): 225–9.
7. Pavelić J, Gall-Trošelj K, Jurak I, Mravak-Stipetić M. Helicobacter pylori in oral aphthous ulcers. J Oral Pathol Med 2000; 29(10): 523.
8. Umeda M, Kobayashi H, Takeuchi Y, Hayashi J, Morotome-Hayashi Y, Yano K, et al. High prevalence of Helicobacter pylori detected by PCR in the oral cavities of periodontitis patients. J Periodontol 2003; 74(1): 129–34.
9. Malfertheiner P, Mégraud F, O'morain C, Hungin AP, Jones R, Axon A, et al. Current concepts in the management of Helicobacter

- pylori infection: The Maastricht 2-2000 Consensus Report. *Aliment Pharmacol Ther* 2002; 16(2): 167–80.
10. *Malfertheiner P, Megraud F, O'morain C, Atherton J, Axon A, Bazzoli F*, et al. Management of *Helicobacter pylori* infection: The Maastricht IV/Florence consensus report. *Gut* 2012; 61(5): 646–64.
  11. *Taş AD, Yakar T, Sakalli H, Serin E*. Impact of *Helicobacter pylori* on the clinical course of recurrent aphthous stomatitis. *J Oral Pathol Med* 2013; 42(1): 89–94.
  12. *Mégraud F*. H pylori antibiotic resistance: Prevalence, importance, and advances in testing. *Gut* 2004; 53(9): 1374–84.
  13. *Whitley E, Ball J*. Statistics review 4: Sample size calculations. *Crit Care* 2002; 6(4): 335–41.
  14. *Albanidou-Farmaki E, Giannoulis L, Markopoulos A, Fotiades S, Aggouridaki X, Farmakis K*, et al. Outcome following treatment for *Helicobacter pylori* in patients with recurrent aphthous stomatitis. *Oral Dis* 2005; 11(1): 22–6.
  15. *Al-Ahmad A, Kürschner A, Weckesser S, Wittmer A, Rauberger H, Jakob T*, et al. Is *Helicobacter pylori* resident or transient in the human oral cavity. *J Med Microbiol* 2012; 61(Pt 8): 1146–52.
  16. *Gebara EC, Faria CM, Panmuti C, Chebter L, Mayer MP, Lima LA*. Persistence of *Helicobacter pylori* in the oral cavity after systemic eradication therapy. *J Clin Periodontol* 2006; 33(5): 329–33.
  17. *Morales-Espinosa R, Fernández-Presas A, González-Valencia G, Flores-Hernández S, Delgado-Sapient G, Méndez-Sánchez JL*, et al. *Helicobacter pylori* in the oral cavity is associated with gastroesophageal disease. *Oral Microbiol Immunol* 2009; 24(6): 464–8.
  18. *Burne RA, Chen YY*. Bacterial ureases in infectious diseases. *Microbes Infect* 2000; 2(5): 533–42.
  19. *Liu Y, Yue H, Li A, Wang J, Jiang B, Zhang Y*, et al. An epidemiologic study on the correlation between oral *Helicobacter pylori* and gastric *H. pylori*. *Curr Microbiol* 2009; 58(5): 449–53.
  20. *Gürbüç AK, Oğel MA, Yazgan Y, Celik M, Yildirim S*. Oral colonization of *Helicobacter pylori*: Risk factors and response to eradication therapy. *South Med J* 2003; 96(3): 244–7.
  21. *Opavski N, Spuran M, Djukić S, Mijac V, Ranin L*. Comparison of three diagnostic methods to confirm *Helicobacter pylori* infection. *Srp Arh Celok Lek* 2007; 135(1–2): 26–30. (Serbian)
  22. *Osbono A, Tunio M, Gillam D, Botha AJ, Holton J, Boulos P*, et al. Oral colonization is unlikely to play an important role in *Helicobacter pylori* infection. *Br J Surg* 1998; 85(6): 850–2.
  23. *Ship JA, Chavez EM, Doerr PA, Henson BS, Sarmadi M*. Recurrent aphthous stomatitis. *Quintessence Int* 2000; 31(2): 95–112.
  24. *Brocklehurst P, Tickle M, Glenny AM, Lewis MA, Pemberton MN, Taylor J*, et al. Systemic interventions for recurrent aphthous stomatitis (mouth ulcers). *Cochrane Database Syst Rev* 2012; 9: CD005411.

Received on October 14, 2015.

Revised on January 5, 2016.

Accepted on January 12, 2016.

Online First May, 2016.



## Autologous transfusions for elective surgery – from existing approaches to upcoming challenges

### Autologne transfuzije za elektivnu hirurgiju – od postojećih pristupa do predstojećih izazova

Aleksandar Jevtić\*, Milena Todorović†, Gordana Ostojčić‡§, Saša Vasilijević§||, Mirjana Pavlović¶, Bela Balint\*\*§§\*\*

Military Medical Academy, \*Clinic for Orthopedic Surgery, ‡Institute for Transfusiology and Hemobiology, ||Institute for Medical Research, Belgrade Serbia; Clinical Center of Serbia, †Clinic for Hematology, Belgrade, Serbia; University of Defence, §Faculty of Medicine of the Military Medical Academy, Belgrade, Serbia; Florida Atlantic University, ¶Department of Computer and Electrical Engineering and Computer Science, BocaRaton, Florida, United States of America; University of Belgrade, \*\*Institute for Medical Research, Belgrade, Serbia

#### Key words:

blood transfusion, autologous; blood component transfusion; elective surgical procedures.

#### Ključne reči:

autotransfuzija; transfuzija krvnih komponentata; hirurgija, elektivna, procedure.

#### Introduction

A well-balanced and rationalized decision making in regard to the implementation and/or accomplishment of haemotherapy or blood component therapy (BCT) is typically based on the individual consideration of responsible medical practitioner, her/his experience with the policy or guidelines of BCT, and the critical values of crucial clinical and laboratory parameters – first of all, the hemoglobin (Hb) concentration. However, when it comes to BCT, there are still sizeable differences in the strategies and approaches in practice. Namely, the same or similar pathological conditions/disorders and specific surgical requirements/requests have not been yet standardized. In addition, recommendations and principles of BCT are not always respected and applied necessarily by all therapists<sup>1-3</sup>. The final and correct decision regarding the realization of BCT, the type and quantity of required blood product should be in compliance with the general clinical condition, estimated and predicted blood (component) loss, as well as with the capacity of compensatory mechanisms of the patient<sup>3-7</sup>. Typically, BCT for surgical procedures involves red blood cell (RBC) transfusions, wherein one should consider minimum hematocrit (Hct) and Hb values required to provide sufficient or high-quality oxygen transporting capacity (blood oxiform function).

Transfusion supported by platelets, plasma, cryoprecipitate, and other blood products is justified under conditions accompanied just with isolated blood constituent deficiencies and following extensive blood loss, preceded by massive RBC transfusions<sup>1, 8-10</sup>.

Considering the Hb levels, when assessing indications for RBC support ("transfusion trigger" or "threshold"), a revised recommendation aroused as a consensus at Conference of the National Institutes of Health of the USA that patients having Hct  $\geq 0.21$  and Hb  $\geq 70.0$  g/L should not be treated by RBCs<sup>5-7</sup>. For an optimized decision of the BCT – especially for allogeneic RBC transfusions – the most important parameters are the ones that inform on blood oxiform function. Therefore, in order to determine an authentic and valid "transfusion trigger" for RBC usage it is thought that additional parameters, such as cardiac minute volume, oxygen blood saturation and its consumption in tissues, patient's age etc, should be applied. It is clear that amongst patients – potential candidates for surgical procedures – there are those requiring higher Hct/Hb levels. Namely, for a sizeable number of patients the most appropriate Hct would be  $\geq 0.24$  and Hb  $\geq 80.0$  g/L. Regarding elderly patients, those values should be even higher, Hct  $\geq 0.30$  and Hb  $\geq 100.0$  g/L<sup>3, 7</sup>.

Regardless of the implementation of different effective preventive approaches and procedures [donor selection, blood

screening procedures, white blood cell (WBC) and virus inactivation technology, the use of revised or reduced "transfusion thresholds"] – the use of allogeneic BCT in a sizeable number of patients is associated with a potential risk of post-transfusion morbidity, and sometimes even mortality – which justified the search for new solutions. That is why autologous transfusion (AT) of blood or blood products, as well as the application of other medical options – the use of blood substitutes, hematopoietic growth factors (HGF), antifibrinolytics and other pharmacological agents – are of particular significance as an alternative to allogeneic BCT<sup>1, 11–13</sup>.

In a few words, AT consists of the collection of patient's own blood and reinfusion of autologous blood or its components to the same patient during or immediately after the surgical procedure. The goal is to satisfy the patient's need for blood products, but without the use of allogeneic transfusion. With the use of AT, the patient helps himself and contributes to acquiring higher safety of overall BCT. Namely, application of AT eliminates the risk of alloimmunization to RBC, WBC, platelet or plasma protein antigens, reduces immunosuppression, and eradicates the risk of transmission of viruses or other infectious agents. Besides, certain AT procedures stimulate autologous donor's hematopoietic system needed for endogenous erythropoiesis and in doing so they support and justify the safety of this type of transfusion. Considering that, and unfavorable effects of allogeneic transfusion, AT is the "safest manner" of BCT<sup>1, 11–13</sup>.

Concerning AT, patient's blood can be collected using different strategies among which the most frequently applied are the following ones: 1) preoperative autologous collection/donation (PAD); 2) acute normovolemic hemodilution (ANH); and 3) perioperative blood recovery/salvage (PBR). In addition, the scheme of PBR includes: a) intraoperative blood collection/salvage (IBC) from the surgical field, and b) postoperative blood collection/drainage (PBC) by aspiration<sup>1, 14–22</sup>. Independently or combined, these AT-strategies proved to reduce the needs for allogeneic blood in elective surgery. Application of blood substitutes, hematopoietic growth factors and pharmacological agents (for the prevention/treatment of hemostasis disorders) can further reduce those requirements<sup>1–3</sup>.

Finally, the examination of potential transfusion side effects and events should be the same or similar for autologous and allogeneic transfusions<sup>5–7, 22–24</sup>. Namely, autologous transfusions have no risk of infectious (virus) and immune-mediated complications (reduced "biohazard"), but carry a similar risk of bacterial contamination following storage (PAD), circulation volume overload, and misadministration compared with normal allogeneic units. For these reasons, autologous blood should not be transfused without a clear indication for BCT<sup>1, 5–7</sup>.

### Preoperative blood collection/donation

Briefly, candidates for PAD are stable patients with adequate general condition planned for surgical procedures in which transfusion is expected. PAD is the most frequently

used AT technique intended for the elective surgery. It is simple to use, and applicable to the majority of patients undergoing the elective surgical procedure. If a patient is in good general condition – having Hb  $\geq 110$  g/L, Hct  $\geq 0.34$  and without inflammation symptoms and signs and if surgery can be performed within 2 to 5 weeks, it is recommended to make a PAD for AT blood. Patients who will probably not be needing blood transfusion support are not to be included in this category of AT program<sup>5–7</sup>.

The use of PAD in elective surgery increased in the past few years. Considering that autologous donors are not voluntary blood donors, selection to incorporate patients into AT program is not based on the criteria for selection of normal blood donors. According to the requirements, the patient can donate up to 450 mL of autologous blood every fourth day, although weekly donations are most common. Thus, PAD can be performed in 7 days intervals in adults (exfused blood volume = 10–12% of the total circulating volume) – stipulated that Hb content prior to each donation should not be below<sup>4, 6</sup>. Duration of autologous donations in weekly intervals can last (according to the blood requirements) as long as the patient does not develop anemia symptoms and has Hct  $\geq 0.30$ . It should be stated that the practice throughout the world is based on the "leapfrog" principle which allows obtaining five blood units within 29 days<sup>1–3, 6</sup>.

It is recommended that the last autologous collection should take place at least 72 hours before the surgical procedure. Children older than 12 can also be included in the AT program, with the previously obtained parents' approval. Smaller quantities of blood are collected from children, in accordance with their body mass. Finally, persons  $\geq 65$  years are also candidates for PAD, in case they meet previously stated criteria referring to autologous blood donors<sup>4–6</sup>. The quantity of collected autologous blood depends on the expected blood requirements, although it can be limited by the available time interval preceding the surgical intervention and the patient's initial Hb level and his/her ability to maintain adequate ( $\geq 110$  g/L) Hb concentration. Autologous blood units can be processed into components if it is foreseen that those components will be used intraoperatively. However, considering protection of other patients' health, autologous blood might carry certain risks and therefore, it should not be ever used for allogeneic transfusion<sup>1, 6</sup>.

Generally, for the majority of patients PAD is safe and it always will be if criteria required for autologous donors are respected. When performing PAD, precaution should be taken regarding hypertension, hypotension, in elderly persons, in children and pregnant. Namely, pregnancy is not a contraindication for AT in a case of planned caesarean section. In essence, just severe aortic stenosis and coronary diseases are medical conditions considered as contraindications for PAD. In those patients, additional circulating volume and Hb decrease could have unfavorable/unexpected consequences. However, there are data reporting safe PAD in patients with certain cardiac diseases, even in those prior to cardiopulmonary transplantation<sup>3, 25–28</sup>.

In summary, PAD is a safe and helpful BCT manner that, commonly, prevents patients' exposure to the applicati-

on of allogeneic blood products, supported by an ever increasing number of reports. In order to achieve higher efficiency of the PAD program, additional research in the following areas are required: 1) determination of the optimal autologous blood quantity for specific surgical procedures (in order to reduce/eliminate the use of allogeneic blood) and to have minimum disposal of collected blood units; 2) investigation of the safety and potential risks of PAD (supported by the follow-up of a corresponding control groups); 3) evaluation the role of erythropoietin (EPO) and iron support to improve the PAD-effectiveness; and 4) improvement of the methods for autologous blood collection and storage.

### Acute normovolemic hemodilution

Acute normovolemic hemodilution (ANH) is performed immediately before or after the introduction of anesthesia by exfusion of autologous blood, associated with the immediate and necessary replacement of circulating volume by the infusion of adequate fluid(s) – crystalloids, rarely colloids or both<sup>1,6</sup>. All vital functions, arterial blood pressure, Hb and Hct value in patients' blood must be maintained within carefully determined ranges. The total volume of infused replacement fluid depends on its type and composition, stipulated that normovolemic dilution must be maintained during the whole surgical intervention<sup>3-5</sup>. If blood replacement is obtained by crystalloids, the ratio between the volumes of exfused vs infused volume should be 1: 3 (because crystalloids rapidly leave from intra- to extra-vascular space). When colloids are used for replacement (most frequently synthetic solutions such as dextrin or gelatin), the withdrawn vs infused volume ratio is equal, that is 1: 1. The combination of crystalloids and colloids can be also used to replace the exfused autologous blood<sup>1</sup>.

The collected autologous blood (usually one to two units) is kept in a surgical room in the course of intervention at  $20 \pm 2^\circ\text{C}$ . Reinfusion of collected blood is performed once surgical (vascular) hemostasis is achieved, usually at the end of the surgical procedure. Blood can also be transfused during the surgery process, depending on the patient's condition<sup>1-5</sup>.

The objective of ANH is to achieve temporary reduction of all of the patient's blood constituents (blood cells and plasma). Precisely, the moderate and monitored anemia associated with normal intravenous volume, induced in that manner, shows the following favorable effects: 1) reduction of the blood viscosity and of the total peripheral resistance in patient's circulation; 2) increased cardiac output; 3) reduced formation of cell aggregates; and 4) reduced quantity of RBCs in the same volume of lost blood. Precisely, a patient having  $\text{Hct} = 0.45$  and a loss of one liter of whole blood loses 450 mL of RBCs; however, if his  $\text{Hct} = 0.25$ , only 250 mL of RBCs are contained in lost whole blood. As a result – thanks to the hemodiluted reduction of Hct from 0.45 to 0.25 and – 200 mL of RBCs are preserved or "saved". However, the lowest and for patients the safest Hct value in ANH is yet to be exactly determined<sup>1,5-7</sup>.

ANH can be of particular significance in patients suitable for PAD, not having the time needed to collect required

autologous blood units. However, this AT-strategy should not be used in all patients. It is indicated in patients expected to have intraoperative blood loss of 1,000–2,000 mL, and with a value of  $\text{Hb} \geq 120 \text{ g/L}$ . Severe coronary disease, respiratory or renal insufficiency or coagulation factors deficiency are contraindications for performing ANH<sup>4-6</sup>.

### Perioperative blood recovery/salvage

Generally, the system of PBR implies a collection of patient's blood from the surgical field using cell-savers (followed by *ex vivo* blood processing) and postoperative aspiration of blood from drains (with its subsequent reinfusion). Consequently, that is an AT-strategy that implies salvage of autologous blood, that patient had lost during IBC or immediately upon PBC surgical procedure. The routine of PBR provides a surgical and reanimation team with considerable quantities of blood or RBCs needed for urgent BCT of patients. Previously used very seldom, almost exclusively in cardiothoracic surgery, PBR has nowadays become a standard procedure in other surgeries, as well. In addition, it is used for life saving of the wounded in war conflicts<sup>1,19-22</sup>. Finally, a number of practitioners believe that preoperative donation or intraoperative collection of plasma and/or platelets in cardiopulmonary bypass surgery may significantly improve hemostasis<sup>6</sup>.

As mentioned, the name IBC or autologous blood recovery describes the technique of collecting and reinfusing blood lost by a patient during surgery. The "saved" blood is a source of RBCs having the adequate quality required for transfusion support that is for the performance of the surgical procedure. Namely, the oxygen-transport properties of recovered cells are equivalent to (or comparable with) stored allogeneic RBCs. PBC denotes the recovery of blood from surgical drains followed by reinfusion, typically without processing. This blood-salvage procedure can be initiated immediately after the surgical intervention and it is usually performed within the first 4–12 hours following the surgery. It has been demonstrated that survival of perioperatively collected and reinfused RBCs is compatible with the survival of transfused allogeneic RBCs<sup>1,6</sup>.

However, the use of AT is not a "nonhazardous" BCT approach. Artificially induced anemia is the most common unfavorable effect of ANH, while bacterial contamination is a potential, although very rarely, the risk of PBR. Besides, PBR procedures can sometimes be associated with air embolism and/or hemostasis malfunction. Namely, the salvaged blood has decreased coagulation factors, increased contents of the fibrinogen/fibrin degradation products and a considerable quantity of anticoagulants. These hemostatic defects are primarily manifested as bleeding moistening of the surgical field or bleeding along the surgical sutures due to the removal of platelets and plasma constituents during the *ex vivo* processing of "saved" whole blood. Seldom, due to platelet and WBC activation (in the course blood processing), transfusion-related acute lung injury (TRALI) can occur – termed also as the "syndrome of salvaged blood". Finally, infection

and malignancy in the surgical field are contraindications for performing of the PBR manner<sup>1, 3-6, 22-24</sup>.

Efficient IBC is enabled by the use of specific devices (cell-savers) for rapid processing of whole blood collected from the surgical field. Although there are reports on specific aspects of the clinical use of this type of AT-strategy, certain aspects require additional research including the following: 1) investigation of the risks of IBC when there is a probability that blood contains malignant cells or is contaminated with bacteria; 2) conducting controlled prospective studies on benefits and risks of the use of autologous plasma and platelets (or platelet rich plasma) in cardiac surgery<sup>6, 26</sup>.

Efficacy and safety of PBC in cardio-surgery has been demonstrated indisputably<sup>7, 26</sup>. Opinions regarding efficiency of PBC in orthopedic surgery are not unanimous and the following should be taken into consideration: 1) prospect studies to illustrate the benefits of transfusion of "saved" blood; b) make analyses of risks of transfusion of unprocessed blood, taking into special consideration possible contamination of blood with bacteria or chemical agents (e.g. metylmetakrylat) and 3) analysis of cost vs benefit aspects<sup>6, 14-22</sup>.

In summary, not all AT-strategies are applicable or necessary for all patients. The choice should be reasonably complied with the expected BCT-needs, based on patient's general condition, a surgical procedure to be performed and available preoperative time interval. In order to make the right and correct use of AT, it should be considered not only by treating physicians, but also by patients, and it should be done before a decision is made regarding surgical procedure. Program of AT procedures shall be more functional if considered on the integration of all strategies needed for its realization and if continuous cooperation with transfusion and therapeutic establishments is ensured.

### Cytokine/HGF stimulated erythropoiesis

According to its chemical structure, erythropoietin (EPO) belongs to glycoproteins, a group of hematopoietic cytokines. It is the main regulator of erythropoiesis – which practically expresses its stimulating effects starting from the population "oligopotent" stem cell stage all the way to the mature cell formation. The largest portion of EPO is produced in kidneys and a smaller portion in the liver. Hypoxia being a stimulator and the increase of Hb blood level is acting as an inhibitor of EPO synthesis by "negative feedback". In a simplified manner, EPO is initially bound to its receptor, followed by internalization of EPO complex and that receptor, then by signal transduction from the membrane to the core and finally by the expression of the erythropoiesis regulatory gene<sup>3</sup>. Although RBC support for kidney patients (with endogenous EPO deficiency) is still in use, these transfusions should be completely replaced with the application of recombinant EPO (rHuEPO)<sup>25</sup>. Clinical use of rHuEPO is indicated for some other conditions associated anemia (with no deficiency of endogenous EPO) – e.g. for pretreatment of patients in which PAD for elective surgery planned<sup>12, 13, 29-32</sup>.

Within the PAD policy (according to the American Association of Blood Banks – AABB standards), a collection of 450 mL of autologous blood is recommended on the third, and if it is necessary at the 10th and the 17th days before elective surgery. However, if the patient's Hb  $\leq$  110 g/L or if the blood requirements are elevated – a short term erythropoiesis stimulation by high-dose rHuEPO pretreatment (300–800 IU/kg, three times weekly) along with the iron therapy are indicated (initiated two weeks preceding the first blood collection)<sup>6, 29-32</sup>.

It has been shown that in patients included in the PAD program with the use of rHuEPO, it is possible to achieve a significant reduction of the need for the perioperative allogeneic transfusion. In one such comparative study<sup>32</sup> comparison was made between autologous donors treated and untreated with rHuEPO. Namely, subjects of the first (investigated) group were pretreated with rHuEPO (500 IU/kgbm applied twice weekly, during three weeks). Blood was collected after the first week of rHuEPO administration. Autologous blood was also collected from the subjects of the control group (they were not treated by rHuEPO). Iron therapy was administered to all patients, starting one week before the first blood collection. In the group of investigated subjects, Hb values remained equal to the initial values (recorded before the first blood collection). Contrary to that, considerable decrease and slow Hb normalization were noted upon PAD in control group. Likewise, only 10% of the investigated subjects (treated by rHuEPO) were transfused with allogeneic RBCs. In contrast, 40% of the control group subjects were treated with allogeneic transfusion. This study shows that the use of rHuEPO is especially beneficial in patients having a total circulating volume of about 4,000 mL, with the collection of around 2,000 mL of autologous blood<sup>32</sup>.

Finally, even with the use of high doses of rHuEPO, side effects of this therapy are relatively rare<sup>6, 12, 13</sup>. Commonly, application of rHuEPO can be associated with the occurrence of side effects – the most frequent ones being an increase of the blood pressure (despite the use of antihypertensive medication), muscle cramps, "flu-like syndrome", bleeding or thrombosis. In some patients thrombocytosis can develop after several weeks of the use of rHuEPO or biochemical changes may occur (e.g. increase of potassium concentration). The rate of side effects rarely exceeds 5–10%. Thus, patients usually tolerate well the rHuEPO pretreatment, used either intravenously or subcutaneously<sup>6, 30</sup>.

### Conclusion

Literature data describe general concepts and specific AT protocols; however, there are just seldom clinical investigations related to the most effective AT-strategy for all patients/situations. In future, relevant guidelines are needed with additional investigations in this area, including the following tasks: a) to define benefits and risks of AT-treatments and b) determination of criteria for selection of patients and optimal surveillance methods to perform the most satisfactory type of AT-strategy.

## R E F E R E N C E S

1. Radović M, Balint B. Intervention for reducing homologous transfusion use. Belgrade: Association ART; 1995. (Serbian)
2. Gligorović V, Balint B. Clinical transfusiology. Belgrade: The Institute for Textbooks Teaching Aids; 1998. (Serbian)
3. Balint B. Clinical transfusiology. Belgrade: The Institute for Textbooks Teaching Aids; 2004. (Serbian)
4. Balint B, Trkuljić M, Todorović M. Basic principles of haemotherapy. Belgrade: Čigoja; 2010. (Serbian)
5. Balint B, Vucetić D, Ostojić G, Ljubenov M. Basic of transfusiology with haemotiology. Belgrade: Faculty of Medicine of the Military Medical Academy – Media Center „Odrbrana”; 2015. (Serbian)
6. Roback JD, Grossman BJ, Harris T, Hillyer CD. Technical manual. 17th ed. Bethesda, MD: AABB Press; 2011.
7. Klein HG, Anstee DJ. Mollison's Blood transfusion in clinical medicine. 12th ed. Oxford: Wiley-Blackwell; 2014.
8. Long M, Liu Z, Zhu J. Comparative analysis of autologous blood transfusion and allogeneic blood transfusion in surgical patients. Int J Clin Exp Med 2014; 7(9): 2889–94.
9. Rhee P, Inaba K, Pandit V, Khalil M, Siboni S, Vercruyse G, et al. Early autologous fresh whole blood transfusion leads to less allogeneic transfusions and is safe. J Trauma Acute Care Surg 2015; 78(4):729–34. PubMed PMID: 25807402
10. Catalano L, Campolongo A, Caponeri M, Berzini A, Bontadini A, Furlò G, et al. Indications and organisational methods for autologous blood transfusion procedures in Italy: Results of a national survey. Blood Transfus 2014; 12(4): 97–508.
11. Guo J, Xu F, Jin X, Shen H, Liu Y, Zhang Y, et al. Impact of allogenic and autologous transfusion on immune function in patients with tumors. Asian Pac J Cancer Prev 2014; 15(1): 467–74.
12. Stanković B, Balint B, Taseski J, Trkuljić M, Jovanović Z, Kilibarda N. Perioperative use of rhEPO in female patient included in the program of autologous blood transfusion. Anest Reanim Transf 1997; 26: 53–6. (Serbian)
13. Stanković B, Balint B, Taseski J, Trkuljić M, Jovanović Z. Preoperative use of the ferrous sulfate and rhEPO in the autologous transfusion (AT) program. Vox Sang 1998; 74(Suppl 1): 1595, E.
14. Menendez ME, Ring D. Minorities are less likely to receive autologous blood transfusion for major elective orthopaedic surgery. Clin Orthop Relat Res 2014; 472(11): 3559–66.
15. Yoo M, Park H, Ryu J, Kim J. The efficacy and safety of autologous transfusion in unilateral total knee arthroplasty. Knee Surg Relat Res 2015; 27(3): 168–72.
16. Schneider MM, Kendoff D, Orloughlin PF, Hessling C, Gehrke T, Citak M. Effectiveness of autologous transfusion system in primary total hip and knee arthroplasty. Technol Health Care 2014; 22(1): 123–8.
17. Havi N, Kendoff DO, Hessling U, Haasper C, Gehrke T, Citak M. Effectiveness of an autologous transfusion system following cemented and non-cemented revisions of total hip arthroplasty. Int Orthop 2014; 38(8): 1603–8.
18. Horstmann W, Kuipers B, Obanis D, Slappendel R, Kollen B, Verheyen C. Autologous re-transfusion drain compared with no drain in total knee arthroplasty: A randomised controlled trial. Blood Transfus 2014;12(Suppl 1): s176–81.
19. Horstmann WG, Swierstra MJ, Obanis D, Rolink R, Kollen BJ, Verheyen C. Favourable results of a new intraoperative and postoperative filtered autologous blood re-transfusion system in total hip arthroplasty: A randomised controlled trial. Int Orthop 2014; 38(1): 13–8.
20. Li N, Li P, Liu M, Wang D, Xia L. Comparison between autologous blood transfusion drainage and no drainage/closed-suction drainage in primary total hip arthroplasty: A meta-analysis. Arch Orthop Trauma Surg 2014; 134(11): 1623–31.
21. Tesic I, Sekulic J, Arbutinov V, Popov D, Velisavljev D. Autologous blood transfusion in patients undergoing hip replacement surgery. Med Pregl 2014; 67(3–4): 101–7.
22. Newman ET, Watters TS, Lewis JS, Jennings JM, Wellman SS, Attarian DE, et al. Impact of perioperative allogeneic and autologous blood transfusion on acute wound infection following total knee and total hip arthroplasty. J Bone Joint Surg Am 2014; 96(4): 279–84.
23. Kumar S, Goyal K, Dubey S, Bindra A, Kedia S. Anaphylactic reaction after autologous blood transfusion: A case report and review of the literature. Asian J Neurosurg 2015; 10(2): 145–7.
24. Xing Y, Wang Y. Influence of autologous and homologous blood transfusion on interleukins and tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$  in peri-operative patients with esophageal cancer. Asian Pac J Cancer Prev 2014; 15(18): 7831–4.
25. Suzuki Y, Okai K, Ohashi H, Aota S, Sakurai K, Terawaki H, et al. Autologous blood transfusion for hemodialysis patients: A case report and review of clinical reports and therapeutic features. Transf Apher Sci 2015; 52(2): 204–7.
26. Trapp C, Schiller W, Mellert F, Halbe M, Lorenzen H, Welz A, et al. Retrograde Autologous Priming as a Safe and Easy Method to Reduce Hemodilution and Transfusion Requirements during Cardiac Surgery. Thorac Cardiovasc Surg 2015; 63(7): 628–34.
27. Chaljin HJ, Frank SM, Feng Z, Trock BJ, Drake CG, Partin AW, et al. Allogeneic versus autologous blood transfusion and survival after radical prostatectomy. Transfusion 2014; 54(9): 2168–74.
28. Shukla P, Dvivedi S, Bhargava M, Singh R, Singh S. Intraoperative autologous blood transfusion of peritoneal blood during laparotomy for ectopic pregnancy: Prospective study. J Obstet Gynaecol India 2014; 64(5): 358–61.
29. Mercuriali F, Zanella A, Barosi G, Inghilleri G, Biffi E, Vinci A, et al. Use of erythropoietin to increase the volume of autologous blood donated by orthopedic patients. Transfusion 1993; 33(1): 55–60.
30. Mercuriali F, Inghilleri G, Biffi E, Colotti MT, Vinci A, Sinigaglia L, et al. Comparison between intravenous and subcutaneous recombinant human erythropoietin (Epoetin alfa) administration in presurgical autologous blood donation in anemic rheumatoid arthritis patients undergoing major orthopedic surgery. Vox Sang 1997; 72(2): 93–100.
31. Price TH, Goodnough LT, Vogler WR, Sacher RA, Hellman RM, Johnston MF, et al. The effect of recombinant human erythropoietin on the efficacy of autologous blood donation in patients with low hematocrits: A multicenter, randomized, double-blind, controlled trial. Transfusion 1996; 36(1): 29–36.
32. Biesma DH, Marx JJ, Kraaijenhagen RJ, Franke W, Messinger D, Van de Wiel A. Lower homologous blood requirement in autologous blood donors after treatment with recombinant human erythropoietin. Lancet 1994; 344(8919): 367–70.

Received on December 18, 2015.

Accepted on December 29, 2015.

Online First September, 2016.



## International legal protection of medical personnel in warfare and peace missions

Međunarodna pravna zaštita medicinskog osoblja u ratu i mirovnim misijama

Sanja Djajić

University of Novi Sad, Faculty of Law, Department for International Law

### Introduction

According to the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) “2,400 targeted attacks had been carried out in the last three years against patients and health-care workers, transport and centres in 11 countries”<sup>1</sup>. According to the Physicians for Human Rights in Syria there were 400 attacks against medical facilities and 768 deaths of medical personnel since March 2011<sup>2</sup>. World Health Organisation (WHO) stated that as many as 645 medical personnel were killed during the armed conflict in Syria until September 2015<sup>3</sup> and that around 60% of hospitals became dysfunctional during the same period. All these circumstances, including several heavy attacks on hospitals in Syria and Afghanistan in 2015 and 2016<sup>a</sup><sup>4</sup> prompted the UN Security Council to reaffirm the international law protection of medical and humanitarian personnel by adopting Resolution 2286 (2016). Despite the rising number of casualties in armed conflicts worldwide, there is still relentless support for international peace missions, which invariably involve medical personnel, by both United Nations (UN) and other international organisations. Against the background of recent events, UN Security Council (UNSC) Resolution and widespread practice of peace missions, this article will try to provide a brief overview of international legal framework relevant for medical and humanitarian personnel covering both the status of domestic medical personnel and that of international missions in warfare and for peace operations.

<sup>a</sup> Attack on the hospital of Doctors without Frontiers in Kunduz, Afghanistan on 3 October 2015 killing 42 people including doctors, nurses and patients. Reports show that only in 2015 and during the first three months of 2016 there were attacks on medical personnel and facilities in 19 countries in armed conflicts or political violence.

### General legal framework – Geneva Conventions and international humanitarian law

International humanitarian law traces back to the mid of XIX century<sup>5</sup>. Rules applicable today stem from the four 1949 Geneva Conventions (GC)<sup>6</sup>, their Additional Protocols (AP) adopted in 1979 and 2005<sup>7</sup>, and the so-called Hague rules codified almost a century ago. Regardless of different sources, there is a common understanding today that international humanitarian law is “one single complex system”<sup>8</sup>.

The fundamental rule relevant for medical personnel attached to their armed forces guarantees a specially protected status which means that they must be respected and protected at all times and in all circumstances (GCI Art. 24, GCII Art. 36, GCIV Art. 20, API Art. 15, and APII Art. 9)<sup>6,7</sup>. This protection covers immunity from the attacks and obligation to ensure uninterrupted performance of providing medical help and health care even if they fall into the hands of the adverse party (GCI, Arts. 19-23)<sup>6</sup>, including the right of medical personnel to be allowed to search for and to collect wounded and sick (GCI, Art. 15, APII, Art. 8)<sup>6,7</sup>. Medical personnel is entitled to wear a distinctive emblem of Red Cross (GCI Arts. 40, 41; GCII Art. 42; GCIV Art. 20; API Art. 18; APII Art. 12)<sup>6,7</sup>, to carry small arms and to provide medical assistance in all circumstances (GCI, Art. 22)<sup>6</sup>. Immunity includes the prohibition of requisition of medical equipment and supplies (GCI Arts. 33–35, GCIV Art. 57, and API Art. 14)<sup>6,7</sup>. Upon the outbreak and during the course of hostilities parties to the conflict may establish hospital zones and localities whereas protecting powers and ICRC are invited to facilitate the institution and recognition of these hospitals and localities (GCI, Art. 23, GCIV, Art. 14)<sup>6,7</sup>. This protection can be removed once the abuse of protected status is revealed (GCI, Art. 19, 24)<sup>6</sup>. However, under no circumstances shall the medical aid be considered as an abuse of privileged status.

The privileged status is further confirmed by the rule in Article 28 of the Geneva Convention I according to which medical personnel who fall into the hands of the adverse Party, may be retained only in so far as the state of health of prisoners of war requires or otherwise be released. Pursuant to Article 30 of the GCI<sup>6</sup>: “medical personnel whose retention is not indispensable by virtue of the provisions of Article 28 shall be returned to the Party to the conflict to whom they belong, as soon as a road is open for their return and military requirements permit. Pending their return, they shall not be deemed prisoners of war but they shall continue to fulfill their duties under the orders of the adverse Party and shall preferably be engaged in the care of the wounded and sick of the Party to the conflict to which they themselves belong. On their departure, they shall take with them the effects, personal belongings, valuables and instruments belonging to them.”

Therefore, medical personnel will not have the status of prisoners of war (POWs) but will still benefit from all the provisions of the GCIII (GCI, Art. 28, 29, GCII Art. 37, GCIII, Arts. 32 and 33)<sup>6</sup>. This is why they have the status of retained personnel unlike other persons in captivity who are detained persons or prisoners. In these circumstances medical personnel are entitled to certain special privileges such as the right to visit periodically prisoners of war in hospitals outside the detention camp, right to have the senior medical officer of the highest rank to monitor the professional activity of the retained medical personnel, the right to direct access to medical personnel under their supervision, right to be released of all other duties other than health services. However, medical personnel belonging to neutral powers or organisations entrusted with medical aid, which are not deemed as a party to the conflict, may not even be retained (GCI, Art. 32)<sup>6</sup>.

The 1949 Fourth Geneva Convention (GCIV)<sup>6</sup> was the first international treaty to provide special protection to civilian population thereby extending the application of international humanitarian law to civilian medical personnel and hospitals. Under the GCIV medical personnel and hospitals are to be respected and protected from deliberate attacks (GCIV, Art. 18)<sup>6</sup> unless hospitals are used for military operations causing harm to the enemy but only after a due warning is given (GCIV, Art. 19)<sup>6</sup> medical personnel are to be given the safe passage for evacuation during the attack (GCIV, Art. 17)<sup>6</sup>, while hospital staff, defined as “persons regularly and solely engaged in the operation and administration of civilian hospitals, including the personnel engaged in the search for, removal and transporting of and caring for wounded and sick civilians, the infirm and maternity cases” [GCIV, Art. 20(1)]<sup>6</sup> are protected and respected and will be recognizable by means of an identity card certifying their status, bearing the photograph of the holder and embossed with the stamp of the responsible authority, and also by means of a stamped, water-resistant armband which they shall wear on the left arm while carrying out their duties (GCIV, Art. 20)<sup>6</sup>. This protection is in line with the duty of the parties to the conflict as well as of the occupying power to provide medical care and supplies to civilians (GCIV, Arts. 55-56)<sup>6</sup>, so medical personnel are always allowed to carry out their duties (GCIV, Art. 56)<sup>6</sup>. In addition,

internees are entitled to the attention of medical personnel of their own nationality (GCIV, Art. 91(3))<sup>6</sup>. Internees who are doctors, dentists or other medical personnel may be employed by the detaining power to provide medical aid to other internees (GCIV, Art. 95).

Additional Protocols to Geneva Convention (1977)<sup>7</sup> extend the protection to civilian medical personnel, medical supplies and units. The protection originally provided only to medical personnel attached to parties to the conflict is now extended for humanitarian purposes to practically all categories of medical personnel: of a neutral or other State which is not a Party to that conflict; of a recognized and authorized aid society of such a State, and of an impartial international humanitarian organization [API, Art. 9(2)]<sup>7</sup>, but according to Protocol I there need to be identity cards issued to both permanent and temporary civilian medical personnel (API, Annex I (1993), Arts. 2, 3). All necessary help and assistance shall be provided to civilian medical personnel in areas where health services cease due to combats (API, Art. 15)<sup>7</sup>. Pursuant to Article 16 of API any person able to perform medical activities for the benefit of the wounded should be able to do so without fear or any form of coercion. This means that medical personnel are immune from punishments for providing medical aid or assistance provided that assistance is in line with medical ethics (GCI Art. 18, API Art. 16, 17 and APII Art. 10). According to the Commentary of the API “medical activity” is not limited to giving treatment: “He [doctor] may be called upon also to diagnose (which may reveal that nothing is wrong), report as an expert consultant, give proof of death, or merely advice, and so forth”<sup>9</sup>. There is also prohibition of coercing medical personnel to provide assistance that is contrary to medical ethics (API Art. 16, APII Art. 10)<sup>7</sup>. Furthermore, according to Article 16(3) of the API medical personnel can withhold information on patients “under his care, if such information would, in his opinion, prove harmful to the patients concerned or to their families.” This seems to extend the standard rule of “medical confidentiality” as it implies that such patients are not to be denounced<sup>9</sup>. Still, it is not entirely clear to whom this obligation is actually addressed: to those who can compel medical personnel or to medical personnel itself<sup>b</sup>. However, there is an exception from this rule in relation to the compulsory notification of communicable diseases [API, Art. 16(3)]<sup>7</sup>.

The minimum standard of protection of medical personnel that is applicable to national medical personnel of the parties to the conflict places health workers in a better position than persons falling into the category of combatants. Such protection can cease only if these privileges are used to commit hostile acts outside of their humanitarian function, and only upon a due and timely warning<sup>10</sup>. The same applies

<sup>b</sup> “[T]here is no obligation upon those exercising medical activities to remain silent. They may denounce the presence of the wounded to the authorities even when they know that this will be prejudicial to the wounded person or his family, if such denunciation is in their view necessary for saving lives. The prohibition is aimed at those who could compel such denunciations.” – The 1987 Commentary of the API<sup>9</sup>.

to members of the medical profession who take part in hostilities regardless of their medical background<sup>11</sup>. The practical problem that may arise in a warfare is the re-assigning personnel from medical to non-medical and *vice versa* as it significantly changes the status of combat immunity<sup>12</sup>.

Breaches of the rules of protection of medical personnel in a warfare or during military occupation fall into the category of war crimes as prescribed by international criminal law, more precisely by Article 8(2)(b)(xxiv) of the Statute of the International Criminal Court: “intentionally directing attacks against...personnel using the distinctive emblems of the Geneva Conventions in conformity with international law” and civilian medical personnel that is to be respected at all times constitute a war crime in international armed conflicts. Since medical personnel are entitled to use these emblems it follows that they are protected by this criminal law provision. In addition, a number of national military manuals and national criminal legislation provide for criminal punishment in case of disrespect for medical personnel, units and hospitals. Also, denial of medical services equally amounts to a war crime<sup>13</sup>. Conversely, war crimes committed by medical personnel have also been recognized by international law and are usually referred to as “medical crimes”<sup>14</sup>.

### Special legal regimes: Peace missions

There is an estimate that around 100,000 persons have been engaged in UN peace missions today<sup>15</sup>, so the significance of their legal status from the international, humanitarian and national law is self-evident. While the general legal framework provides for rules applicable during the armed conflicts and in occupied territories, contemporary employment of international forces quite often fall outside such context given that international forces organized under the auspices of the UN and other international organisations will usually find themselves outside the war zones<sup>16</sup> for the purposes of so-called peace-keeping, peace-making or peace-building missions<sup>c</sup>. On the other hand, the possibility for peace corps to get involved in the armed conflict cannot be fully excluded. Therefore, the international legal regime for peace missions is a complex one that depends on the circumstances in which they operate, i.e. whether they are involved in the armed conflict and what their role is therein, or whether international forces are operating in peace zones where there is still a risk of hostilities which may require the use of enforcement measures.

Although the idea of peace missions originated at the very beginning of the work of the United Nations, peace missions as such are not envisaged in the UN Charter. Originally the peace missions were organized under Chapter

VI of the UN Charter whereas today they have been mostly authorized by the UN Security Council acting under Chapter VII of the UN Charter. The difference lies in the authority of the decision adopted. The whole legal framework was to be constructed in the years to come and significantly improved during the last 20 years. The assumption that UN peace corps were to be employed outside war zones significantly shaped the rules for peace missions. However, this assumption would turn out to be rebuttable so the rules applicable to peace missions in armed conflicts were also reconsidered. Therefore, rules applicable for peace missions and medical personnel which constitute their integral part shall be presented here along these lines.

UN peace missions consist of military and civilian personnel of contributing states on the basis of agreement between these states and the UN. Its employment in foreign territories is further based on the decisions of UNSC and agreement between the UN and receiving State [Status of Forces Agreement (SOFA) or Status of Mission Agreement (SOMA)], as well as on the memorandums of understanding entered into between contributing states and the UN.<sup>17</sup> Despite the fact that there is a model SOFA, each UN peace mission has a specific legal framework within which it operates.

On the other hand, there are some significant general rules applicable to all UN peace missions mostly in terms of immunities and privileges. The main privilege enjoyed by members of peace missions is immunity from the jurisdiction of a receiving state. Probably the most relevant international treaty for granting this privilege and other forms of protection of personnel participating in UN peace missions would be the 1946 Convention on the Privileges and Immunities (CPI) of the United Nations<sup>18</sup> and the 1994 Convention on the Safety of United Nations and Associated Personnel (Safety Convention)<sup>19</sup> and its 2005 Optional Protocol. According to its Article 1(c) this Convention applies to all UN operations undertaken “for the purpose of maintaining or restoring international peace and security” or when the Security Council or the General Assembly “has declared, for the purposes of this Convention, that there exists an exceptional risk to the safety of the personnel participating in the operation”<sup>19</sup>. Pursuant to the Convention all parties have a duty to ensure the safety and security of UN and associated personnel and to take appropriate steps for their protection while on a mission. The Optional Protocol extends such protection to humanitarian, political and development assistance. In its Article 4, the Safety Convention mandates the UN to conclude special agreements with host states that would include provisions on immunities of members of the peace mission. This is not without relevance given that a number of existing and prospective host states have not ratified the Safety Convention. In practice these agreements are known as, already mentioned Status-of-Force Agreements (SOFA) and Status-of-Mission Agreements (SOMA) which individually settle a number of outstanding issues including those of privileges and immunities: “The conclusion of SOFAs or SOMAs is of practical value for each mission. While the sovereign immunity of peacekeepers derives from customary law rather than SOFAs and SOMAs, the latter may have three important effects: to

<sup>c</sup>There are also more specialised peace operations such as UNMEER (United Nations Mission for Ebola Emergency Response - UN GA 69/1(2014) and UN SC Res. 2177(2014)) that was the first-ever UN emergency health mission entrusted with the task to scale up the response to this disease on the ground. After the mission's mandate expired on 31 July 2015 it was overtaken by several agencies including UN peace mission in Liberia and WHO. Such missions inevitably involve a considerable number of medical personnel.

confirm the principle of immunity; to jointly agree on certain limitations to existing privileges where this may be appropriate, and to establish rules and procedures for cooperation between the sending state and the host state”<sup>16</sup>. These agreements also regulate which laws of the host state remain applicable for members of peace missions as well as which laws would not apply (such as the rules on carrying arms, traffic rules, social security and salaries legislation, etc.).

For example, there were several peace-keeping missions in Chad and Central African Republic (CAR) caused by the increase of refugees from Sudan and CAR<sup>d</sup>. The current peace-keeping missions are the United Nations Multidimensional Integrated Stabilization Mission in the Central African Republic (MINUSCA) and the European Union Training Mission in the CAR (EUTM-RCA). The MINUSCA Status of Forces Agreement was concluded on 2 September 2014<sup>20</sup>. Given the grave situations in neighbouring countries and civil war within CAR<sup>e</sup> the issue remained constantly under the Security Council monitoring which resulted, *inter alia*, in UN sanctions against CAR involving arms embargo, travel ban and freezing of assets<sup>21</sup>. According to the CAR SOFA and SC Resolutions, the mandate and powers of the MINUSCA were widely tailored. For example, SC Res. 2301 (2016) adapted the mandate of the MINUSCA by allowing “proactive and robust posture without prejudice to the basic principles of peacekeeping”<sup>21</sup> and “to actively seize, confiscate and destroy, as appropriate, the weapons and ammunitions of armed elements, including all militias and other non-state armed groups, who refuse or fail to lay down their arms”<sup>21</sup> which implies the right to use force.

Civilian and military personnel of MINUSCA, its contractors and national contingencies of participating States, as well as their property, assets and funds, thus enjoy judicial immunity from the CAR (paras. 4, 15, 26-34 CAR SOFA; II, V-VII CPI)<sup>18, 20</sup>. However, the CAR SOFA permits the arrest of MINUSCA military personnel but only by MINUSCA military police in order to be transferred to their commander for further disciplinary measures. Military members of the military component of MINUSCA shall be subject to the exclusive jurisdiction of their respective participating State in respect of any criminal offence that may be committed by them in the Central African Republic. Immunity from civil jurisdiction depends on the prior authorization of the UN Special Representative depending on whether the case is related to official duties (CAR SOFA, Art. 53)<sup>20</sup>. However, they are not relieved of responsibility that is to be assessed before their domestic courts whose jurisdiction remain intact by their international status. As to civil liability for damages

<sup>d</sup> The MINURCAT mission (established on the basis of SC Res. 1778 (2007) of 25 September 2007 followed by the SOMA between UN and Central African Republic concluded on 20 November 2008. MINURCAT completed its mission in 2010 due to the decision of Chad to withdraw from the agreement) was transformed to a new mission, BINUCA that was eventually, following the adoption of the SC Res. 2149 (2014) subsumed in the newly established peacekeeping operation – MINUSCA.

<sup>e</sup> Prosecutor of the International Criminal Court opened on 24 September 2014 investigation into alleged crimes committed since 2012.

that may occur in the course of the performance of their duties any claim for damages can be addressed only to the UN (CAR SOFA, Art. 56), which is the result of both the immunity of personnel but also of the legal capacity of the UN<sup>f, 16</sup>. MINUSCA is entitled to premises free of charge, to fiscal privileges, tax-free imports and establishment of commissaries, full freedom of movement without any restrictions or prior approvals, including the unrestricted entry into and departure from the CAR.

However, immunities are not the only privilege assigned to personnel<sup>22</sup> – it extends to the prohibition of arrest and hostage-taking (Safety Convention, Art. 8)<sup>g</sup>. They are equally protected from any form of attack that is punishable by laws of receiving states. The status of peace corps under the Safety Convention assumes that there is no armed conflict that would replace the applicability of norms of peace to norms of war, i.e. the international humanitarian law. The problem is one on the ground: the level of hostilities which may involve members of peace operations does not have to rise to the level of armed conflict but would certainly involve some use of force. Such “robust peace operations”<sup>16</sup> are not rare, as can be seen from the authority vested to MINUSCA described above. The principal position is that such situations are those of enforcement rather than hostilities so the international humanitarian law does not apply<sup>16</sup> or even that the level of use of force by peace operations can be of a higher level than for other armed forces before the international humanitarian law applies<sup>23</sup>. However, there are situations when the existence of the armed conflict would be recognized by the peace mission. There are several possible regimes for the peace corps in the armed conflict: if international forces take part in hostilities and become a party to the armed conflict, and if they are engaged in the armed conflict but without being a party to it. In the first instance, members of the military component of the peace mission become combatants and they are thus fully under the international humanitarian law regime – which moves medical personnel under the scope of Geneva Conventions both in terms of its rights and duties. In the second instance peace corps enjoy the pro-

<sup>f</sup> While the rules envisaged in the CAR SOFA follow the general practice in this respect, there is also emerging practice according to which certain exceptions seem to have been carved out before several national courts precisely because of the immunities of the UN as an international organization, and on the basis of command control over national contingencies. “In *Mothers of Srebrenica et al. v. Netherlands and the United Nations*, the Hague Court of Appeal ruled that it is impossible to bring the UN before a Dutch court due to the immunity from prosecution granted to the UN pursuant to international conventions, and it accepted that the Netherlands should share UN immunity in this respect. Later on, in *Netherlands v. Hasan Nuhanovic*, the Supreme Court of the Netherlands concluded that the Netherlands was responsible for the death of three Muslim men from Srebrenica and stated that the pertinent conduct of Dutchbat, as part of a UN peacekeeping force, could be attributed to the Netherlands because public international law allows the conduct to be attributed in this specific case to the sending state and not to the UN, insofar as the state had effective control over the disputed conduct. Immunity was not invoked here, because the Court was deciding on the conduct of national military personnel. It rather concluded that the UN did not have (or no longer had) exclusive operational control over Dutchbat, and that the state of the Netherlands was responsible for those actions in terms of domestic tort law.”

<sup>g</sup> During the operation of UN Peace Mission in Sierra Leone (UNAMSIL) 500 peacekeepers were taken hostage in May 2000.

tection as civilians and cannot be treated as a legitimate target despite the warfare situation<sup>24</sup>.

Structure and levels of medical support for UN peacekeeping missions have been standardized and generally supported by the medical support unit of the Department for Peace Keeping Operations (DPKO) of the UN<sup>25</sup>. According to the surveys of professional medical personnel of certain contributing states, there seem to be some chronic and typical problems arising out of complex multinational peace operations regarding the status and functioning of medical support for peacekeeping missions<sup>26</sup>. During the UNAMSIL it was discovered that national contingencies were not able to provide satisfactory medical support. Problems that were identified were in relation to inadequate medical care for the civilian members of the mission either in terms of the lack of specialists (tropical diseases, gynaecologists) or lack of hygiene<sup>27</sup>. The problems do not end with organizational or resource issues but may involve some ethical considerations especially regarding the medical aid to the local population.<sup>28</sup> The ethical dilemma lies in the conflict between the UN medical mandate limited to UN personnel, on one hand, and professional duties of medical workers, international humanitarian and human rights considerations toward local population, on the other. For example, in the 2014 *Memorandum of Understanding between the UN and Republic of Serbia for Contributing Resources to the United Nations Interim Force in Lebanon (UNIFIL)*<sup>29</sup> explicitly sets forth that medical support facilities can provide care to UN and other authorized personnel, either under self-sustainment or as a fee-for-service medical care (except for emergency care). However, this regime is not applicable to the local population: "Care provided to non-eligible personnel (e.g. local population) by a troop/police contributor is not reimbursable by the United Nations."

Responsibilities of contributing states do not cease with sending their personnel to act under the UN mandate. Even more, it seems that it is their "primary responsibility to ensure that units are properly equipped, trained and prepared for a peacekeeping mission"<sup>27</sup>. The command structure may remain with the contributing state together with the need to establish a mechanism for potential responsibility claims and issues regarding its personnel.

### **National legal framework of Serbia for multinational operations**

While the general legal framework is international, there are also national legal rules the scope of which is limited to national contingencies. These rules cannot overturn or outweigh international legal regime but they are of immediate relevance for national members of peace mission and to certain extent supplement international legal regime by providing additional protection to national troops or by implementing rules on responsibility for acts of national contingencies. In case of Serbia, there is a special Law on Deployment of Serbian Army and Other Defence Forces in Multinational Operations outside the Territory of Republic of Serbia (2009). This Law allows that only those members of

armed forces of Serbia who had adequate training and were given certificate are eligible to join national contingency of peace corps (Art. 12), where they cannot stay longer than one year (Art. 22). Their engagement is contract-based (Art. 30) and is subject to disciplinary, criminal and civil liability rules set forth in both national legislation and international treaties (Art. 27), and most notably to international rules on the use of force and international humanitarian law. There are a number of social benefits (Arts. 25 and 34) as well as legal, diplomatic and material assistance (Art. 28) for Serbian military personnel engaged in multinational operations. While all members of peace missions represent UN or other international organization and while they enjoy immunity from the courts of the receiving state<sup>29</sup>, the command structure remains with the commander of national contingency unless the applicable international agreement provide for a different command structure (Art. 21) and Republic Serbia, as a contributing state, remains liable for civil damages incurred on third parties during the mission (Art. 38).

### **Conclusion**

International humanitarian law applicable during the armed conflict has equalized military and civilian medical personnel in terms of their protection. However, the rules on military medical personnel are more detailed and precise regarding both their rights and responsibilities in a warfare given their special position. The protection extended to medical personnel and hospitals is on the higher end of protection granted by the international humanitarian law the breach of which can be qualified as war crimes. The protection of medical personnel within peace missions is of equal value but of different source and character as it amounts to the protection available to diplomatic missions. While there exists difference between military personnel as opposed to civilian component of peace missions, where the former enjoy absolute immunity from jurisdiction of the host state, the concept of protection of UN places also civilian part of the mission quite high given the condition of prior authorization of the Special Representative of the UN Secretary General for any enforcement measure to be undertaken against personnel before the courts of the host state. The particular regime is, however, always to be assessed against the rules envisaged in SOFA or SOMA agreement concluded for each particular peace mission. The problem that peace missions are facing today is the one of characterization of the hostilities where they operate, i.e. which rules governing the use of force would be applicable. If hostilities are qualified as armed conflict it is the international humanitarian law that applies, but if such hostilities do not reach the level of armed conflict measures undertaken would be treated as enforcement measures outside international humanitarian law context. There remains the fact that today peace missions function in quite volatile environments with increasing risks for peace corps personnel which has been indirectly confirmed by UN Security Council resolutions authorizing peace missions to act in a more proactive and robust manner.

## R E F E R E N C E S

1. *United Nations*. Security Council Adopts Resolution 2286 (2016), Strongly Condemning Attacks against Medical Facilities, Personnel in Conflict Situations. Available from: <https://www.un.org/press/en/2016/sc12347.doc.htm>
2. *Amnesty International*. Annual Report: Syria 2016/2017. Available from: <https://www.amnesty.org/en/countries/middle-east-and-north-africa/syria/report-syria/>.
3. *WHO*. Whole of Syria Health Sector/Cluster. Newsletter Volume. 2015 September. Available at: [http://www.who.int/hac/crises/syr/sitreps/syria\\_health\\_sector\\_cluster\\_news\\_september2015.pdf?ua=1](http://www.who.int/hac/crises/syr/sitreps/syria_health_sector_cluster_news_september2015.pdf?ua=1).
4. *Safeguarding Health in Conflict*. No Protection, No Respect, Health Workers and Health Facilities under Attack, 2015 and early 2016. Available from: [https://www.safeguardinghealth.org/sites/shcc/files/SHCC2\\_016final.pdf](https://www.safeguardinghealth.org/sites/shcc/files/SHCC2_016final.pdf)
5. *Shaw MN*. International Law. 4th ed. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press; 1997.
6. Geneva Conventions. Convention (I) for the Amelioration of the Condition of the Wounded and Sick in Armed Forces in the Field. Geneva, 12 August 1949 (GCI); Convention (II) for the Amelioration of the Condition of Wounded, Sick and Shipwrecked Members of Armed Forces at Sea. Geneva, 12 August 1949 (GCII); Convention (III) relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War. Geneva, 12 August 1949 (GCIII); Convention (IV) relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War. Geneva, 12 August 1949. (GCIV). Geneva; International Committee of the Red Cross; 1949.
7. Geneva Conventions Protocols. Protocol Additional to the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949, and relating to the Protection of Victims of International Armed Conflicts (Protocol I), 8 June 1977 (API); Protocol Additional to the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949, and relating to the Protection of Victims of Non-International Armed Conflicts (Protocol II), 8 June 1977 (APII); Protocol additional to the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949, and relating to the Adoption of an Additional Distinctive Emblem (Protocol III), 8 December 2005 (APIII). Geneva; International Committee of the Red Cross; 2005.
8. *International Court of Justice*. Legality of the Threat or Use of Nuclear Weapons. Advisory Opinion. ICJ Reports 1996, para. 75. Hague: International Court of Justice; 1996.
9. *ICRC*. Additional Protocol I to the Geneva Conventions: Commentary of 1987 – General Protection of Medical Duties. Available from: [https://ihl-databases.icrc.org/\\_applic/\\_ihl/\\_ihl.nsf/Comment.xsp?action=openDocument&documentId=C63B87837232A165C12563CD00430C81](https://ihl-databases.icrc.org/_applic/_ihl/_ihl.nsf/Comment.xsp?action=openDocument&documentId=C63B87837232A165C12563CD00430C81)
10. *Goniewicz M, Goniewicz K*. Protection of medical personnel in armed conflicts-case study: Afghanistan. *Eur J Trauma Emerg Surg* 2013; 39(2): 107–12.
11. *Stover E*. Crimes of War. Medical Personnel. Available from: <http://www.crimesofwar.org/a-z-guide/medical-personnel/>
12. *De Waard P, Tarrant I*. Protection of Military Medical Personnel in Armed Conflicts. *UWA Law Rev* 2010; 35(1): 157– 84.
13. *ICRC*. Rule 156 – Definition of War Crimes. Available at: [https://ihl-databases.icrc.org/customary-ihl/eng/docs/v1\\_rul\\_rule156](https://ihl-databases.icrc.org/customary-ihl/eng/docs/v1_rul_rule156)
14. *Mehring S*. Medical War Crimes. In: Bogdandy A, Wolfrum R, editors. *Max Planck Yearbook of United Nations Law*. Leiden: Koninklijke Brill NV; 2011. 15: p. 229– 79.
15. *United Nations*. Peacekeeping. Available at: <http://www.un.org/en/peacekeeping/issues/military/>.
16. *Fleck D*. The legal status of personnel involved in United Nations peace operations. *Int Rev Red Cross* 2013; 95(891– 892): 613–36.
17. *Oswald B, Durham H, Bates A*. Documents on the Law of UN Peace Operations. Oxford: Oxford University Press; 2010.
18. *United Nations*. Convention on the Privileges and Immunities of the United Nations, 13 February 1946. New York: United Nations, Treaty Series; 1946; 1: 15.
19. *United Nations*. Convention on the Safety of United Nations and Associated Personnel, 9 December 1994, 2051 UNTS 363 (entered into force 15 January 1999) (hereinafter: Safety Convention); and the Optional Protocol thereto, 8 December 2005, UN Doc. A/RES/60/42, Annex, Registration No. A-35457 (entered into force 19 August 2010) New York: United Nations, Treaty Series; 1999; 2051: 363.
20. *United Nations*. United Nations and Central African Republic Status of Forces Agreement between the United Nations and the Government of the Central African Republic relating to the United Nations Multidimensional Integrated Stabilization Mission in the Central African Republic (MINUSCA). Bangui, 2 September 2014, entry into force 2 September 2014 by signature, in accordance with paragraph 63. No. 52177. (CAR SOFA). Bangui: MINUSCA; 2014.
21. *United Nations*. UN SC Res. 2127(2013) and 2339(2017). Available from: <https://www.un.org/press/en/2017/sc12697.doc.htm>
22. *Engdahl O*. Protection of Personnel in Peace Operations. Leiden-Boston: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers; 2007.
23. *Greenwood C*. International Humanitarian Law and United Nations Military Operations. *Yearbook Int Humanit Law* 1998; 1: 3– 34.
24. *Ferraro T*. The applicability and application of international humanitarian law to multinational forces. *Int Rev Red Cross* 2013; 95(891/892): 561– 612.
25. *United Nations*. Medical Support Manual for United Nations Peacekeeping Operations. 2nd ed. New York: UN; 1999.
26. *Davis LM, Hosek SD, Tate MG, Perry M, Hepler G, Steinberg PS*. Army Medical Support for Peace Operations and Humanitarian Assistance. Washington D.C.: Rand; 1996.
27. *United Nations* – Department of Peacekeeping Operations. Lessons Learned from United Nations Peacekeeping Experiences in Sierra Leone, September 2003. New York: United Nations; 2003.
28. *Tobin J*. The challenges and ethical dilemmas of a military medical officer serving with a peacekeeping operation in regard to the medical care of the local population. *J Med Ethics* 2005; 31(10): 571–4.
29. *United Nations*. 2014 Memorandum of Understanding between the UN and Republic of Serbia for Contributing Resources to the United Nations Interim Force in Lebanon (UNIFIL DFS/UNIFIL/SER/01. Official Journal of Republic of Serbia – International Agreements, No. 7/2014.

Received on May 16, 2017.

Accepted on May 19, 2017.

Online First May, 2017.



## Aerobic physical exercise in the third trimester in pregnant woman with Hashimoto's thyroiditis – A case report

### Fizičko vežbanje aerobnog tipa tokom trećeg trimestra kod trudnice sa Hašimotovim sindromom

Ksenija Bubnjević\*, Dušan Ugarković\*

University of Belgrade, \*Faculty of Sport and Physical Education, Belgrade, Serbia;

University of Defence, †Military Academy, Belgrade, Serbia

#### Abstract

**Introduction.** Physical exercise and thyroid function affect the course and outcome of pregnancy. Pregnancy conversely has an effect on exercise and the secretion of thyroid hormones. It is recommended that pregnant women without medical or obstetric complications engage in physical exercise, as correct exercise and suitable hormonal therapy reduce the risk of a negative course and outcome of the pregnancy. **Case report.** A 33-year-old marathon runner with diagnosed Hashimoto's thyroiditis continued to run until she was ready to give birth. The recorded parameters were body mass, and scope and intensity of running. In the third trimester, additional recorded parameters were blood pressure, pulse, blood glucose, prolactin, cortisol and thyroid hormones [thyroxine (T4 and thyroid-stimulating hormone (TSH)]. Foetus growth and development, as well as the status of the subject's health, were monitored at regular endocrinological and gynaecological examinations. There was an expected increase in body mass during pregnancy, which resulted in a reduction in the running distance and intensity. TSH, cortisol and prolactin blood levels were increased. Statistically, significant correlation has been obtained between TSH and the intensity of running ( $r = 0.864$ ;  $p = 0.027$ ). Using the method of cardiocotography (CTG), the average pulse rate in the lower reference range has been recorded (118 bpm). The delivery was induced at the scheduled date. There were no complications in the course and outcome of the pregnancy. **Conclusion.** Moderate to light aerobic physical exercise had no negative effect on the course and the outcome of the pregnancy in the subject with Hashimoto's thyroiditis.

#### Key words:

pregnancy; fetal development; hashimoto thyroiditis; exercise; delivery, obstetric.

#### Apstrakt

**Uvod.** Fizičko vežbanje i rad štitaste žlezde utiču na tok i ishod trudnoće, kao što i trudnoća utiče na vežbanje i lučenje tiroidnih hormona. Trudnicama bez medicinskih ili akušerskih komplikacija preporučuje se fizičko vežbanje. Pravilnim vežbanjem i odgovarajućom hormonskom terapijom smanjuje se mogućnost negativnog toka i ishoda trudnoće. **Prikaz bolesnika.** Prikazana je 33-godišnja maratonka sa dijagnostikovanom Hašimoto tireoiditisom koja je nastavila sa trčanjem do porođaja. Od parametara praćeni su: telesna masa, obim i intenzitet trčanja, a u trećem trimestru: krvni pritisak, puls, nivoi glukoze, prolaktina, kortizola i tiroidnih hormona [tiroksina (T4) i tiroidnog stimulirajućeg hormona (TSH)] u krvi. Na redovnim endokrinološkim i ginekološkim pregledima praćen je rast i razvoj fetusa, kao i zdravstveno stanje trudnice. Tokom trudnoće došlo je do očekivanog povećanja telesne mase koji je uticalo na smanjenje obima i intenziteta trčanja. Nivoi TSH, kortizola i prolaktina u krvi bili su povećani. Utvrđena je statistički značajna korelacija između TSH i intenziteta trčanja ( $r = 0,864$ ;  $p = 0,027$ ). Kardiotahografijom (KTG) zabeležena je srednja vrednost pulsa (118 udara u minuti) koja se kretala u granicama donje referentne vrednosti. U predviđenom terminu indukovan je porođaj. Tok i ishod trudnoće protekli su bez komplikacija. **Zaključak.** Fizičko vežbanje aerobnog tipa, umerenog do lakog intenziteta, nije imalo negativnog uticaja na tok i ishod trudnoće kod trudnice sa Hašimoto tireoiditisom.

#### Ključne reči:

trudnoća; trudnoća, razvoj fetusa; tireoiditis, limfomatozni; vežbanje; porođaj.

## Introduction

Pregnancy is a state of various anatomic and physiological changes<sup>1</sup>. One of the factors that influence the quality of life during pregnancy is physical activity<sup>2</sup>. It is recommended that pregnant women without medical or obstetric complications engage in physical exercise<sup>1</sup>. In order to prevent possible adverse events, at least 30 minutes of light to moderate exercise is recommended daily<sup>1</sup>. Apart from preventing certain chronic illnesses (gestational diabetes, preeclampsia, hypertension, and obesity) exercise during pregnancy improves cardiovascular function, metabolic consumption and insulin resistance in pregnant women<sup>1,3</sup>.

In the case of an autoimmune disease spontaneous abortion, early parturition and foetal anomalies are more common<sup>4</sup>. Thyroid function disorders are also common during the woman's reproductive period<sup>4</sup>. Appropriate hormonal therapy helps to maintain mother's health and affects the foetus's growth and development<sup>4-6</sup>.

Studies have shown that exercise and the proper functioning of the thyroid gland have a significant effect on the course and the outcome of pregnancy<sup>1,4,7,8</sup>. The survey of the literature yielded no data regarding the effect of exercise in a complicated pregnancy. In this case report, the course and outcome of pregnancy in a woman with Hashimoto's thyroiditis who continued to exercise during pregnancy were presented by monitoring the cardiovascular, hormonal status, and training load.

## Case report

The presented subject was a 33-year-old primipara with a single pregnancy. She had competed in marathons for the last five years. The important morphological pregnancy parameters measured before the pregnancy were: body mass index [(BMI = weight (58.7 kg) / height (1.764 m)<sup>2</sup> = 18.9 kg/m<sup>2</sup>], muscle mass (50%), and body fat percentage (8.7%). Family medical history shows cases of thyroid function disorder. She had been diagnosed with Hashimoto's thyroiditis prior to the pregnancy. In the fifth week of the pregnancy, the hormonal therapy with levothyroxine sodium was increased from 25 mg to 50 mg.

The subject continued to run regularly until the last week of the pregnancy. The subject's daily training load depended upon her functional ability and subjective wellbeing. In the third trimester the number of training sessions per week and the length of the runs were reduced (seventh month: 6 training sessions *per* week, 7 km each; eighth month: 5 training sessions *per* week, 5 km each, ninth month: 4 training sessions *per* week, 5 km each); and the intensity of the run remained moderate to light (4:30–6:15 min/km). Body mass and length of running were measured throughout the pregnancy. Additionally, in the third trimester blood pressure, pulse, blood glucose, prolactin, cortisol, and thyroid hormones [thyroxine (T4) and thyroid-stimulating hormone (TSH)] were measured. Foetus growth and development, as well as the subject's health status were monitored at regular endocrinological and gynaecological examinations.

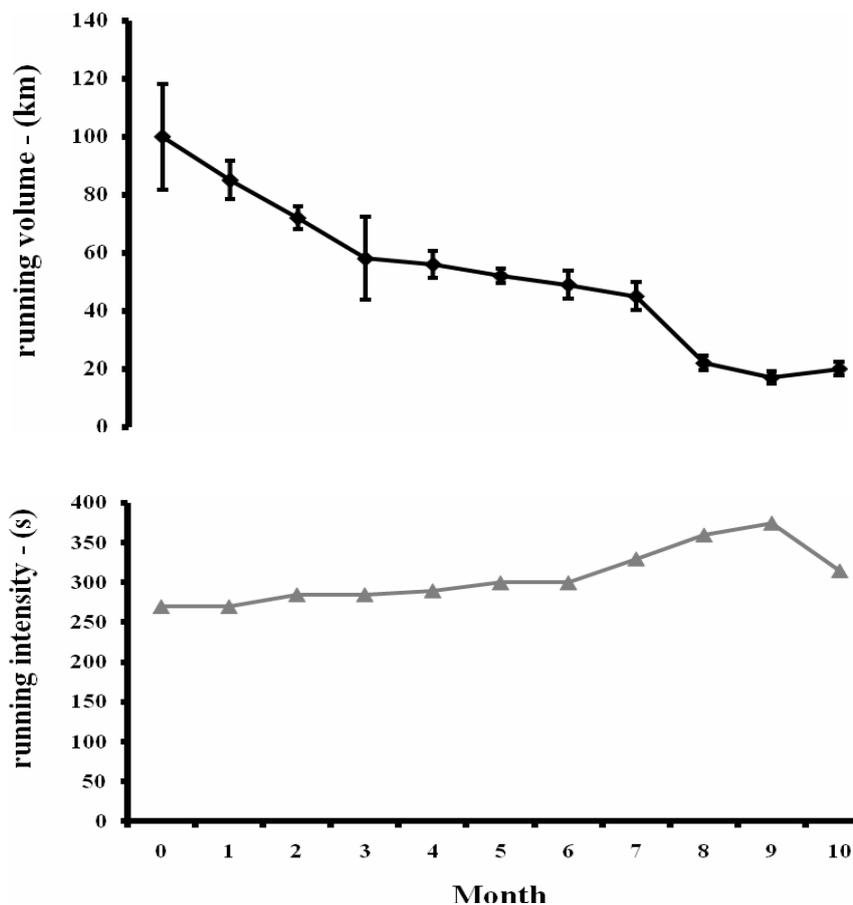
A detailed analysis of the parameters was performed occasionally. The pulse and blood pressure were recorded before the training session, (at 8 a.m.), during the training session (3rd kilometer) and during the first and the second minute of the recovery period. At the end of each month, the average values of the measured parameters (scope, intensity, pulse, blood pressure, and BMI) were calculated. The instruments used were a pulsemeter (Garmin Forerunner 310XT), a digital blood pressure and pulse monitor (Omron M3), and a digital scale. The exercise load and subjective wellbeing were recorded in a log. Foetal pulse was monitored by a cardiotocography (CTG). Prior to each CTG examination, the subject's pulse was measured by a manometer device.

The parameters indicative of increased stress were measured before, at the end, and one week after a training cycle. Thyroid hormones (T4, TSH) were monitored regularly throughout the pregnancy every 4–6 weeks. Blood hormones were measured in laboratory conditions (using the electrochemiluminescence method) in the morning hours. Among the thyroid hormones (T4, TSH) results, which were monitored regularly throughout the pregnancy every 4–6 weeks, three results were isolated within the training cycle. An oral glucose tolerance test (OGTT) was carried out in the 28th week.

At the last sonography examination in the 39th week of the pregnancy, a reduction in the amount of amniotic fluid was observed. Rhythmic cardiac function and normal pulse were observed in the foetus (127 bpm). The umbilical artery blood flow was normal. The delivery was triggered by induction due to the low amniotic fluid. There were no complications in the course and outcome of the pregnancy. A eutrophic female infant, 48 cm and 3.060 g in size with the highest possible Apgar score (10/10) was delivered vaginally at the scheduled date (39th week + 4 days). The circumferences of the head, chest, and shoulders were 33 cm, 33 cm, and 35 cm, respectively. The pulse was 122 bpm and the respiration rate was 44. The infant was born with jaundice (bilirubin 184 µmol/L). Body fat was 0.5%. Natural nutrition by breast feeding was established.

One hour following delivery, the subject had a pulse (80 bpm) and low blood pressure (90/55 mmHg), with a body mass 68 kg. The morphological parameters one week after delivery were as follows: BMI = [weight (62.9 kg) / height (1.764 m)<sup>2</sup> = 19.9 kg/m<sup>2</sup>], muscle mass (34.7%), and body fat (20.3%).

The parameters measured were processed in the SPSS programme (IBM SPSS Statistics 20). By computing the Pearson's correlation coefficient, a high correlation and statistical significance between BMI and distance ( $r = -0.845$ ,  $p = 0.001$ ), BMI and intensity ( $r = 0.860$ ,  $p = 0.001$ ), as well as the distance and intensity of the running ( $r = -0.866$ ,  $p = 0.001$ ), was found. The values of running parameters are presented graphically (Figure 1). The comparison of thyroid hormone levels and training load showed the statistically significant correlation between the TSH levels and running intensity ( $r = 0.864$ ;  $p = 0.027$ ). Other blood parameters showed no statistically significant correlation with the training load during the third trimester. The results of the blood glucose tests were within the reference value limits,



**Fig. 1 – Average values of running volume (upper graph) and running intensity (lower graph) during pregnancy and one month after the delivery in marathon runner with Hashimoto thyroiditis; \*0 – one month prior to pregnancy; 1-9 – during the pregnancy; 10 – one month after the delivery; running volume: kilometers/week; running intensity; running time in seconds/km/week.**

while the OGTT results (with 75 g of glucose) showed hypoglycemia (immediately after ingestion: 4.5 mmol/L; after 1 hour: 4.0 mmol/L; and after 2 hours: 2.0 mmol/L). The T4 values were within normal limits, and the TSH values were slightly above the reference value for pregnancy. Cortisol and prolactin levels were also significantly higher than the upper reference value limit (Table 1). CTG images showed a mean foetal pulse ( $118.0 \pm 14.8$  bpm) within the lower reference value range (Figure 2). Before the CTG measurement, the subject's blood pressure (systolic:  $114 \pm 12.4$  mmHg, diastolic:  $74 \pm 4.5$  mmHg) was

within normal value limits. Also, a CTG image from the 39th week of the pregnancy showed foetal pulse changes (Figure 3). In the third trimester normal values of morning blood pressure and pulse were recorded (approximately 114/62 mmHg and (57 bpm, respectively). Lower values of blood pressure (approximately 150/70 mmHg) and elevated pulse (approximately 119 bpm) were recorded during running in the last week of the pregnancy. During the recovery lower pulse values were recorded at the beginning of the third trimester (approximately 82 bpm), than during the last week of the pregnancy (approximately 107 bpm).

**Table 1**

The values of laboratory parameters					
Measurement	Cortisol (mmol/L)	Prolactin ( $\mu$ U/mL)	Glucose (mmol/L)	T4 (pmol/L)	TSH (mIU/L)
	Rv 171–536	Rv 102–496	Rv 4.1–6.1	Rv 9.1–19.1	Rv 0.35–4.94
1st	1096	2752	4.4	11.9	2.73
2nd	1148	2798	4.3	13.1	3.57
3rd	837	4095	4.2	14.3	4.43

**Rv – reference values; T4 – thyroxine; TSH – thyroid-stimulating hormone; 1st – at the beginning of the third trimester; 2nd – at the end of the third trimester; 3rd – one week after delivery.**

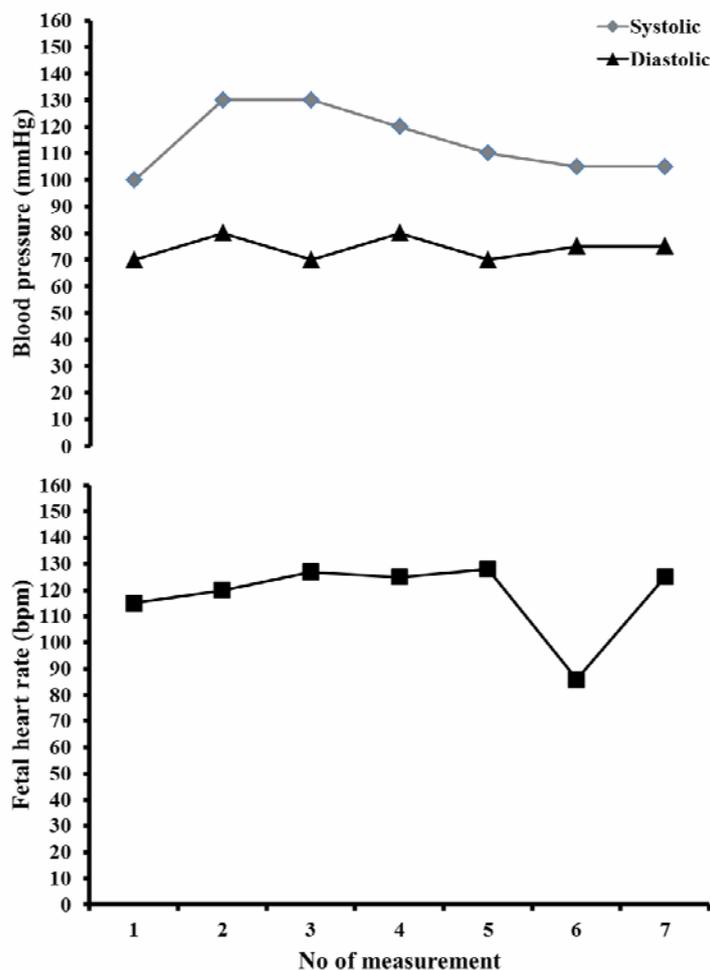


Fig. 2 – Mother’s blood pressure (upper graph) and cardiocotographic (CTG) recording of fetal heart rate (lower graph). (Seventh measurement during the third trimester. Blood pressure measured before CTG recording).

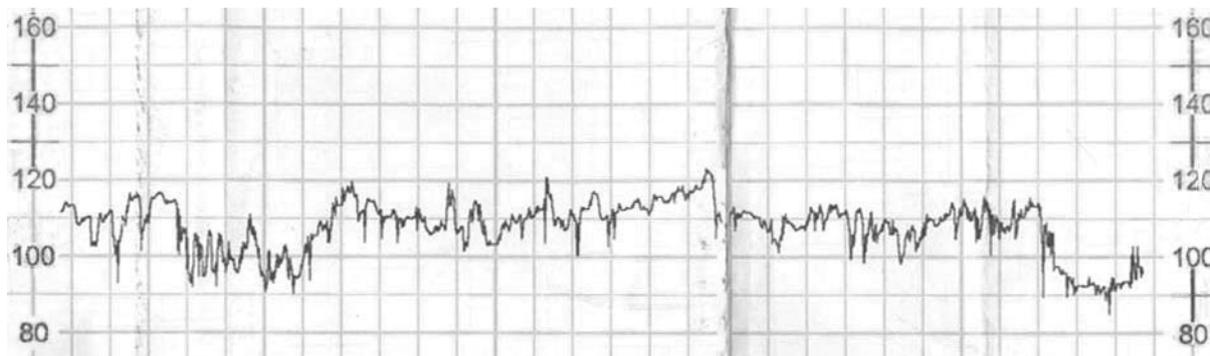


Fig. 3 – Cardiotocographic (CTG) recording of pulse in the foetus in the 39th week of the pregnancy.

**Discussion**

Low-intensity exercise of a minimum 30 min *per* day reduces the risk of numerous adverse events in pregnant women<sup>1,2,8</sup>. The exercise of moderate intensity is defined by the American College of Obstetricians and Gynaecologists' (ACOG) recommendations as 3–4 metabolic equivalent units (METs), i.e. equivalent to fast walking, whereas athletes are recommended a slightly higher intensity of 60–90% of maximum pulse<sup>1</sup>. In light of these recommendations of at

least 30 minutes of moderate exercise *per* day, the training load in this study can be considered high, since the running intensity in the first month of the pregnancy was 4:30 min/km and in the last week approximately 6:15 min/km. The length of the runs was reduced from the total 100 km *per* week to 17 km *per* week (Figure 1). If the results are compared to the results of a meta-analysis, in which the subjects trained on average 43 minutes daily, three times per week, with the pulse 144 bpm or lower, the training load in this study is not considered risky<sup>8</sup>. Also, the analysis of the car-

diovascular parameters showed that the subject was very fit and recovered quickly after exercise. Compared to the usual pregnancy problems, reported by physically active and sedentary pregnant women<sup>9</sup>, the subject in this study most commonly reported fatigue and lethargy in the afternoon hours during the last two months of the pregnancy.

The graph representation of mean running length and running intensity shows an expected reduction of training load due to the increased body mass. Considering the BMI during the pregnancy, the increase in body mass of 10 kg is considered optimal<sup>10</sup>. The results of the study in which pregnant women with autoimmune disorders were monitored show a higher incidence of gestational diabetes in subjects with hypothyroidism, suggesting the need to monitor gluco-regulation<sup>7</sup>. In comparison with the study where pregnant women were not physically active, in this study exercise can be considered one of the factors for the optimal body mass gain. The OGTT test showed transient hypoglycemia, whereas the blood sugar values were within reference values and absence of gestational diabetes. Since the exercise can increase the absorption of blood glucose, the hypoglycemia in a mother can lead to a reduction of glucose availability in foetus and lower infant body weight<sup>3</sup>. The mother's body mass can also affect the birthweight<sup>8,10</sup>. Individual studies showed no difference in body mass in physically active and inactive pregnant women, yet the lower birthweight and body fat percentage can be attributed to the exercise in the late pregnancy<sup>1,8,11,12</sup>.

Very few studies reported exercise having a negative effect during a healthy pregnancy<sup>8</sup>. Although there are no recorded cases of foetal hyperthermia, caution is advised during exercise in high temperatures<sup>1,8</sup>. In order to reduce the risk of adverse events, in the summertime training times were limited to morning hours. Higher heat dissipation is directly correlated to the running intensity and hydration<sup>1</sup>. In higher temperatures, the subject wore an appropriate sports outfit and was hydrated.

Consistent with a study in which stress hormones were monitored in healthy physically active pregnant women,<sup>3</sup> in this study higher cortisol levels within a training cycle were also recorded. Another stress indicator is a hormone that regulates lactation after the delivery. The measured high prolactin levels are expected in pregnancy. Since the metabolic function is, among other factors, dependent on the excretion of certain hormones, the elevated cortisol, prolactin and TSH levels are expected in physically active pregnant women.

The changes in the cardiorespiratory system during the third trimester cause an elevation of heart frequency for up to 20%<sup>1</sup>. Mean arterial blood pressure is usually lower by 5–10 mmHg, but later returns to the pre-pregnancy state<sup>1</sup>. The measured pulse and blood pressure levels during the training cycle indicate the subject's level of fitness. Pregnant women's physical activity has a significant effect on the pulse in the foetus<sup>13,14</sup>. The indicator of the pulse rate in a foetus is the mother's pulse while resting and during exercise<sup>15</sup>. CTG monitoring showed normal pulse values ( $118.0 \pm 14.8$  bpm) which were close to the lower range of normal CTG values of 110 to 160 bpm<sup>16</sup>. Oxygen supply in the foetus is depen-

dent on mother's circulation, so the lower recorded value in the sixth measurement could be a result of a transient change in the foetal pulse, the so-called deceleration, or hypoxia<sup>16</sup>. The subject's blood pressure, measured immediately before the CTG imaging, showed the systolic and diastolic blood pressure of 100–130 mmHg and 70–80 mmHg, respectively. Studies show that the foetal pulse in physically active mothers is within the recommended value limits, while the results after a high intensity training show lower values (before training:  $138.9 \pm 8.1$  and after training:  $126.8 \pm 34.4$ )<sup>13,14</sup>. The CTG showed foetal pulse changes within the lower reference value (110–160 bpm)<sup>13,16</sup>. Increased physical activity leads to changes in levels of thyroid hormones<sup>17</sup>. Studies in which physically active and healthy subjects were monitored show increased TSH values<sup>17,18</sup>. The data in the literature do not explain how the thyroid hormone levels in physically active pregnant women are affected by Hashimoto's thyroiditis. In early pregnancy, the T4 concentrations are elevated, but in the late pregnancy drop below the pre-pregnancy levels. Due to the unknown baseline T4 value, the reference value for pregnancy, calculated by multiplication of the baseline level by 1.5 could not be determined. TSH values of 2.5 mIU/L in the first trimester and 3 IU/L in the second trimester are considered within normal limits. It has been demonstrated that slow-twitch fibres (used in aerobic sports) are more susceptible to thyroid hormones, and so increased thyroid activity can be related to higher muscle activity<sup>18</sup>. Metabolism, cardiac action, and oxygen consumption are also dependent on the excretion of the thyroid hormones (4). Therefore, training efficacy can be affected by the level of the thyroid hormones and *vice versa*<sup>18</sup>.

The musculoskeletal and cardiorespiratory system changes in the third trimester can render training difficult and pose an increased risk of injury<sup>1</sup>. The reviewed literature did not offer an insight into the exercise in women whose pregnancy is complicated by an autoimmune disorder. Parameters that are indicators of stress, physical strain and thyroid function were monitored to determine the significance of aerobic physical exercise within a training cycle, which included the third trimester of pregnancy in the subject with Hashimoto's thyroiditis. The increased L-thyroxine dose in the fifth week of the pregnancy likely had an effect on the thyroid hormone levels and maintaining the complication-free pregnancy.

## Conclusion

In this study, there was no negative course or outcome of pregnancy in a subject with Hashimoto's thyroiditis due to continuous light to moderate aerobic exercise. A healthy infant of average weight and height, and with a high Apgar score, was born by normal vaginal delivery.

## Acknowledgement

The study was supported by the Serbian Research Council (grant #175037).

## R E F E R E N C E S

1. *Artal R, O'Toole M.* Guidelines of the American College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists for exercise during pregnancy and the postpartum period. *Br J Sports Med* 2003; 37(1): 6–12.
2. *Montoya Arizabaleta AV, Orozco Buitrago L, Aguilar de Plata AC, Mosquera Escudero M, Ramirez-Velez R.* Aerobic exercise during pregnancy improves health-related quality of life: a randomised trial. *J Physiother* 2010; 56(4): 253–8.
3. *Bessinger RC, McMurray RG, Hackney AC.* Substrate utilization and hormonal responses to moderate intensity exercise during pregnancy and after delivery. *Am J Obstet Gynecol* 2002; 186(4): 757–64.
4. *Bicanin M, Varjacić M.* Thyroid gland and pregnancy. *Med Čas* 2011; 45(3): 32–7. (Serbian)
5. *Negro R, Formoso G, Mangieri T, Pezzarossa A, Dazzi D, Hassan H.* Levothyroxine treatment in euthyroid pregnant women with autoimmune thyroid disease: Effects on obstetrical complications. *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* 2006; 91(7): 2587–91.
6. *Glinoeir D.* Management of hypo- and hyperthyroidism during pregnancy. *Growth Horm IGF Res* 2003; 13 Suppl A: S45–54.
7. *Gudović A, Spremović-Radjenović S, Lazović G, Marinković J, Glisic A, Miličević S.* Maternal autoimmune thyroid disease and pregnancy complication. *Vojnosanit Pregl* 2010; 67(8): 617–21. (Serbian)
8. *Sport Medicine Australia.SMA statement the benefits and risks of exercise during pregnancy.* *J Sci Med Sport* 2002; 5(1): 11–9.
9. *Horns PN, Ratcliffe LP, Leggett JC, Swanson MS.* Pregnancy outcomes among active and sedentary primiparous women. *J Obstet Gynecol Neonatal Nurs* 1996; 25(1): 49–54.
10. *American College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists.* ACOG Committee opinion no. 548: weight gain during pregnancy. *Obstet Gynecol* 2013; 121(1): 210–2.
11. *Clapp JF 3rd, Kim H, Burciu B, Schmidt S, Petry K, Lopez B.* Continuing regular exercise during pregnancy: effect of exercise volume on fetoplacental growth. *Am J Obstet Gynecol* 2002; 186(1): 142–7.
12. *Sokol RJ, Kaszi GM, Kalhan SC, Pillay SK.* Identifying the pregnancy at risk for intrauterine growth retardation: Possible usefulness of the intravenous glucose tolerance test. *Am J Obstet Gynecol* 1982; 143(2): 220–3.
13. *May LE, Suminski RR, Langaker MD, Yeb HW, Gustafson KM.* Regular maternal exercise dose and fetal heart outcome. *Med Sci Sports Exerc* 2012; 44(7): 1252–8.
14. *Szymanski LM, Satin AJ.* Strenuous exercise during pregnancy: Is there a limit. *Am J Obstet Gynecol* 2012; 207(3): 179.e1–179.e6.
15. *Rafla NM, Cook JR.* The effect of maternal exercise on fetal heart rate. *J Obstet Gynecol* 1999; 19(4): 381–4.
16. *Adler J, Brown K, Craig M, Price DJ, Wardlaw JM.* Thyroid function and physical activity a preliminary communication. *Brit J Sports Med* 1981; 15(4): 261–4.
17. *Ciloglu F, Peker I, Peblivan A, Karacabey K, Ilhan N, Saygin O, et al.* Exercise intensity and its effects on thyroid hormones. *Neuro Endocrinol Lett* 2005; 26(6): 830–4.
18. *Spremović Radjenović S.* Specific characteristics of thyroid dysfunction during pregnancy and postpartum period. *Med Glas* 2011; 15(37): 16–23. (Serbian)

Received on October 13, 2015.

Revised on December 28, 2015.

Accepted on January 5, 2016.

Online First September, 2016.



## Pneumococcal meningitis associated with glomerulonephritis: A case report

### Pneumokokni meningitis udružen sa glomerulonefritisom

Biljana Vuletić\*†, Andjelka Stojković\*†, Zoran Igrutinović\*†, Lidija Stanković\*,  
Raša Medović\*, Katerina Dajić†, Tanja Stojković\*, Marijana Janković†,  
Sveta Janković\*, Ana Vujić\*†

Clinical Center Kragujevac, \*Pediatric Clinic, Kragujevac, Serbia;  
University of Kragujevac, †Faculty of Medical Sciences, Kragujevac, Serbia

#### Abstract

**Introduction.** *Streptococcus pneumoniae* is the second most common cause of meningitis in children, producing more serious complications than other bacteria. *Streptococcus pneumoniae* infections are a rare trigger of glomerulonephritis. We presented a case of glomerulonephritis developing concurrently with meningitis in a young male child. **Case report.** Gross haematuria, significant proteinuria, hypertension and decreased level of C3 alongside the signs of central nervous system involvement occurred in a male patient of 5 years and 3 months of age. Spontaneous resolution of renal affliction parameters followed the successful treatment of meningitis. The disease course was strongly suggestive of postinfectious glomerulonephritis, although it manifested at the same time as meningitis. The absence of the latent period might point to the development of IgA nephropathy, but since the renal function was stable, without any abnormalities in urine tests documented during follow-up, our opinion is that this was rather the case of postinfectious nephropathy. **Conclusion.** The presented case is a unique clinical form of postinfectious glomerulonephritis. An accurate diagnosis of this entity should ensure the adequate treatment and follow-up of these patients.

#### Keywords:

pneumococcal infections; streptococcus pneumoniae; child; meningitis; glomerulonephritis; diagnosis.

#### Apstrakt

**Uvod.** *Streptococcus pneumoniae* je drugi najčešći uzročnik meningitisa kod dece i izaziva značajno ozbiljnije komplikacije od drugih bakterija. Glomerulonefritis je retka posledica infekcije ovom bakterijom. Prikazali smo razvoj glomerulonefritisa istovremeno sa meningitisom kod dečaka. **Prikaz bolesnika.** Makrohaturija, značajna proteinurija, hipertenzija i snižen nivo C3 komponente javili su se uporedo sa znacima infekcije centralnog nervnog sistema kod dečaka u životnom dobu od 5 godina i 3 meseca. Spontana normalizacija parametara bubrežnog oštećenja usledila je nakon uspešnog izlečenja meningitisa. Tok bolesti je snažno ukazivao na razvoj postinfektivnog glomerulonefritisa, iako se manifestovao istovremeno sa meningitisom. Odsustvo latentnog perioda može sugerisati razvoj IgA nefropatije, ali s obzirom na stabilnu bubrežnu funkciju, bez ikakvih abnormalnosti u nalazu urina tokom perioda praćenja bolesnika, mišljenja smo da se u ovom slučaju radilo o postinfektivnom glomerulonefritisu. **Zaključak.** Predstavljeni slučaj pokazuje jedinstven klinički oblik postinfektivnog glomerulonefritisa. Tačna dijagnoza ovog entiteta trebalo bi da osigura adekvatno lečenje i praćenje obolelih.

#### Ključne reči:

infekcija, pneumococcus; streptococcus pneumoniae; deca; meningitis; glomerulonefritis; dijagnoza.

#### Introduction

Bacterial meningitis is a serious infection of the surface of the brain, affecting most commonly children and the elderly. *Streptococcus pneumoniae* (pneumococcus) is a commensal organism of the human upper respiratory tract<sup>1</sup>, and the second most common cause of meningitis in children<sup>2,3</sup>. The risk of complications of bacterial meningitis is higher for *Streptococcus*

*pneumoniae* than for other causative agents<sup>4,5</sup>. Glomerulonephritis is common in childhood. It represents an acute or chronic nonsuppurative inflammatory process in the glomeruli leading to impaired renal function. The pathogenesis is not fully understood, but it is suggested that glomerulonephritis is usually due to an immunologic response to a variety of etiologic agents. *Streptococcus pneumoniae* infections are a rare trigger of glomerulonephritis, and their exact contribution is unknown.

We presented a case of glomerulonephritis developing concurrently with meningitis in a young male child.

### Case report

A 5-year and 3 months old male patient was admitted to our intensive care unit due to fever, somnolence and dark urine. His illness developed over the course of 3 days. His condition was initially manifested with a slight fever. On the evening of the next day, he developed a high fever, reaching 39.6°C which continued through the night. The following morning he vomited repeatedly and passed odd smelling and dark urine. Prior to hospitalization, he received an antipyretic for fever and diazepam for seizure prophylaxis. From his personal history, we learned that he had 3 episodes of febrile seizures during the previous year, and was suffering from unrecognized nocturnal enuresis. Also, skin prick test was positive for house dust. He was fully vaccinated according to the Serbian vaccination calendar which did not include the anti-pneumococcal vaccine. Family history did not reveal any information about renal diseases. On admission his body temperature was 39.4°C, he was vitally stable, conscious but somnolent, moderately dehydrated, a systolic murmur was noted, his blood pressure was increased and meningeal signs were negative. Blood tests had shown elevated count of white blood cells (WBC)  $23.7 \times 10^9/L$  [normal range (NR) 4.8–10.8  $10^9/L$ ], polymorphonuclear cells (PMNs) 92.6% NR 40–74%), C-reactive protein (CRP) 243.7 mg/L (NR 0–5 mg/L) and procalcitonin (Pct) 9.210 ng/mL (NR 0.5–2.0 ng/mL), and increased erythrocyte sedimentation rate (ESR) 50 mm/h (NR 0–5 mm/h). Urine was dusky and morning urine sample test demonstrated pyuria (25–30 WBCs) [normal value is less than 5 WBCs per high-powered field (HPF)], hematuria (40–50 red blood cells (RBC)/HPF, NR 3–5 RBC/HPF) and proteinuria (+++) – normal finding is negative, with hyaline and erythrocyte cylinders. Arterial blood gas analysis revealed a mild acidosis and hypokalemia. Upon admission, a lumbar puncture was performed and a cloudy cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) was attained, with a high count of WBC dominated by PMNs cells  $3,925/mm^3$  (normal count  $< 5 WBCs/mm^3$ ). CSF biochemistry demonstrated elevated proteins [3.0 g/L (NR 0.15–0.3 g/L)] and decreased glucose level (CSF glucose ratio 0.37 mmol/L, normal ratio 0.6 mol/L). Based on these results he was treated under the diagnosis of bacterial meningitis with third generation cephalosporins and vancomycin, dexamethasone and phenobarbitone. Further tests were ordered to evaluate the renal function. The day after admission we received the result of the latex particle agglutination (LPA) test which indicated a pneumococcal infection that was later confirmed by CSF culture detection of penicillin-resistant *Streptococcus pneumoniae*. According to the pneumococcus susceptibility, antimicrobial treatment was continued with vancomycin and meropenem for 14 days and additional 7 days with cefotaxime. Nasal and throat swab cultures were both positive exclusively with *Staphylococcus aureus*. Urine culture result demonstrated *Klebsiella-Enterobacter*, 5,000 colony forming units (CFU) per mL (CFU/mL). Since the first hospital day

his blood pressure levels were frequently above the 95th percentile for age, gender and height. Because of significant proteinuria and hypertension, a diuretic and enalapril were added to his treatment. Our patient's general condition improved, his neurological status was normal since the 8th day at the Clinic, but he continued with multiple daily spikes of fever for the total of 14 consecutive days. Gross haematuria also continued while the coagulation status was normal and there were no other signs of the haemorrhagic syndrome. Testing the relatives for haematuria was negative. The initial elevation of urea [10.2 mmol/L (NR 3–8 mmol/L)] and creatinine [94  $\mu\text{mol/L}$  (NR 49–106  $\mu\text{mol/L}$ )] in the serum were normalized after carefully balanced hydration. Antistreptolysin O titer (ASOT) was in NR ( $< 250 U/mL$ ), C3 level was decreased [0.25 g/L (NR 0.9–1.8 g/L)], while C4 was increased [0.51 g/L (NR 0.1–0.4 g/L)]. His 24-hour urine collection test had shown normal creatinine clearance ranging from 0.82 to 2.07 mL/s (NR 1.47–2.28 mL/s; Reference values have not been established for the age  $< 18$  years) but revealed significant proteinuria reaching 2.03 g/day (NR  $< 0.14$  g/day) which continued until gross haematuria subsided during the fourth week of illness. By that point, the levels of C3 and C4 were beginning to normalize along with blood pressure levels. Specific therapy for the renal disorder was not introduced. The findings of the control lumbar puncture, performed 7 days after the initial, were normal including the culture, with the exception of microscopic examination that revealed 48 PMNs and 32 lymphocytes. The results of the brain magnetic resonance examination were normal. Electrocardiographic (ECG), cardiac and abdominal ultrasound examination findings were also normal. During the second week of illness the patient developed anaemia, with normal peripheral blood smear findings and normal reticulocyte count. After CRP level normalized, he was discharged with stable renal function after spending 26 days at our clinic. Two months after disease onset C3 and C4 levels were normal, but microscopic haematuria and mild proteinuria could still be registered in the morning urine samples. In the 24-hour urine collection test proteinuria was still present but reduced. By that time enalapril was discontinued and his blood pressure was normal in all measurements. After four months of further follow-up proteinuria and microscopic haematuria disappeared, blood pressure, complement levels and overall renal function remained normal, and neurological sequelae did not develop.

### Discussion

A young boy was diagnosed with pneumococcal meningitis at our clinic during late September 2014. The diagnosis was made quickly after admission based on clinical presentation and CSF findings. He was accordingly treated with antibiotics adhering to recommendations for bacterial meningitis. Initial antimicrobial therapy was the combination of ceftriaxone and vancomycin. Isolated *Streptococcus pneumoniae* was penicillin resistant and sensitive to third generation cephalosporins, meropenem, and vancomycin. The minimal inhibitory concentration (MIC) for cephalosporins

was higher than for meropenem. Having in mind the patient's general condition, the treatment choice for pneumococcal meningitis was the combination of meropenem and vancomycin, since both of them were suggested to be effective by the The National Institute for Health and Care Excellence (NICE) clinical guidelines<sup>2</sup>. The rationale for this decision was that the pneumococcal infection was the main reason for the clinical presentation, including the renal disorder. Meropenem was chosen over cephalosporins due to better MIC. The dose of vancomycin was 15 mg/kg/6h, adjusted for achieving the target trough level recommended for pneumococcal CNS infections<sup>6</sup> which is in fact around the demonstrated threshold for nephrotoxicity<sup>7</sup>. However, in the setting of an acute renal failure, manifesting during a serious infection, we maintained the recommended dose as it is usually done in cases of acute renal impairment secondary to sepsis. Frequent 24-hour urine collection tests demonstrated normal creatinine clearance, and therefore no dosage correction was needed.

Pneumococcal meningitis is one of the clinical manifestations of invasive pneumococcal disease (IPD). IPD is usually seen in the very young (under the age of 2 years) and the elderly (older than 50) patients, also in patients with chronic diseases such as chronic liver or kidney diseases, diabetics, patients with primary and secondary immunological deficits, then in cases of meningeal membrane damage due to trauma, and in children with cochlear implants<sup>8-13</sup>. The human nasopharynx is the main reservoir for *Streptococcus pneumoniae*, where it commonly leads to only asymptomatic colonization. We found in available reports that carriage rates of *Streptococcus pneumoniae* go as high as 53% among young children, especially those attending day care centres<sup>14</sup>. Clinical examination and visualisation studies in the presented case did not determine the entry point for *Streptococcus pneumoniae* in the upper respiratory tract nor elsewhere. Common colonizers of the upper respiratory tract, such as *Haemophilus influenzae* and *Staphylococcus aureus* antagonise *Streptococcus pneumoniae* colonization<sup>15</sup>. Demonstrated overgrowth of *Staphylococcus aureus* in our patients' respiratory mucosa might imply that there was some other point of entry for pneumococci, but since those two microorganisms share the same niche and resources<sup>16</sup> it is possible that the same preexisting disorder created favourable conditions for *Streptococcus pneumoniae* invasion and *Staphylococcus aureus* overgrowth. Our patient had prior confirmation of house dust hypersensitivity although was not diagnosed for a particular allergic disease, but subclinical damage to the naso- and oropharyngeal mucosae by allergy might have led to pneumococcal adherence and migration through the respiratory epithelium and later development of invasive disease<sup>17</sup>. Pneumococcus was not detected in the blood culture of our patient, but haematogenous dissemination could not be excluded since 75% of pneumococcal meningitis patients have a positive result<sup>8,18</sup>. It is important to note that *Streptococcus pneumoniae* is capable for an unmitigated invasion of endothelium and epithelium, via its surface antigens binding to receptors on host cells, which facilitate epithelial cell transepytosis<sup>19-21</sup>. The development of IPD is

greatly dependent on host's ability to defend itself, thus any state that impairs necessary defence mechanism increases the chance of serious illness caused by *Streptococcus pneumoniae*. There have been discovered rare forms of primary immunodeficiencies that predispose to pneumococcal infections<sup>22-26</sup>. Investigation in a Swedish cohort of 40 patients with a homozygous C2 deficiency, revealed 23 (58%) cases with invasive, mainly pneumococcal infections<sup>27</sup> implying that an inborn impairment of the complement system might predispose to IPD.

The incubation period for this type of infection can be as short as 1-3 days and the onset of IPD is usually sudden as it was in the presented case. It is estimated that in the case of intact meningeal membranes a significant bacteraemia during 12-24 hours is necessary before the breach of the blood-brain barrier.

During multiplication, pneumococci concurrently undergo autolysis<sup>28</sup>, also the application of effective antibiotics induces massive destruction of microorganisms and release of bacterial products that are highly immunogenic and may lead to an increased inflammatory response in the host<sup>29,30</sup>, which was manifested in our patient with prolonged high fever and elevated levels of inflammatory markers. The clinical course was complicated by haematuria, almost from the very beginning. Haematuria has long been accepted as a sign that should prompt the investigation of bacterial endocarditis<sup>31</sup> because of possible infarctions in the urinary tract that cause loin pain and haematuria. Bacterial endocarditis has so far been described as a complication of pneumococcal infections<sup>32</sup>. Other than haematuria and fever, our patient's findings did not support the diagnosis of bacterial endocarditis according to Duke criteria<sup>33</sup>, since the blood culture was negative and there was no evidence for endocardial involvement. One of the possible complications of IPD is disseminated intravascular coagulation (DIC)<sup>34</sup>. It is well known that the regulation of thrombin formation is disrupted during inflammation<sup>35</sup>. Diagnosis of DIC in our patient was made unlikely by normal coagulation status and fibrinogen level. Thus, in this setting, without any other bleeding site and normal coagulation screen, it would be reasonable to infer that a local damage in the urinary tract was the cause of haematuria, rather than a systemic impairment of the coagulation cascade. Elevation of serum urea and creatinine associated with haematuria raised suspicion of hemolytic uremic syndrome (HUS). IPD may be complicated by HUS and pneumococcal-associated cases account for 14% of all HUS diagnosed in the United Kingdom<sup>36</sup>. Although our patient had developed anaemia by the second week of illness, normal levels of liver enzymes, the normal erythrocyte and thrombocyte count, along with normal peripheral blood smear findings and the presence of erythrocyte casts and later normally shaped erythrocytes in urinalysis, made the diagnosis of HUS unlikely, according to the Center for Disease Control's definition of HUS<sup>37</sup> and the Canadian Paediatric Society's *Streptococcus pneumoniae* associated haemolytic uremic syndrome case definitions<sup>38</sup>.

Intensive immune response elicits immune complex deposition which may result in glomerulonephritis. Haematu-

ria, proteinuria, and elevated blood pressure indicated the development of nephritic syndrome in our patient. Cases of adults and children developing a clinically apparent pneumococcal disease and subsequently acute glomerulonephritis, have been previously described<sup>39–42</sup>. *Streptococcus pneumoniae* is now a recognized cause of postinfectious glomerulonephritis (PIGN). Acute poststreptococcal glomerulonephritis is the classic example of PIGN. The pathogenesis remains unknown, and there is still no definitive insight into the nature of the main causative antigen<sup>43</sup>. Unfortunately, we were unable to test for serotype of the pneumococcus. So far pneumococcus types 5, 6C, 7, 9, 14, 15 and 17F have been isolated from patients who developed a glomerulonephritis following a pneumococcal infection, and those serotypes have been suggested to be nephritogenic strains<sup>40, 44–48</sup>. Although, in one of these patients, a 4-year-old girl described by Hyman et al.<sup>48</sup>, type 14 pneumococcal antigen was detected in the kidney<sup>48</sup> implying that the pneumococcal antigens may play a role in the local activation of the immune response, we could not find any evidence supporting significance of particular serotypes in the development of nephritis from the available literature. This was also the only case describing the histology of a mesangial proliferative glomerulonephritis. The other available reported case in which a renal biopsy was performed describes a membranoproliferative glomerulonephritis after pneumococcal pneumonia<sup>49</sup>. These findings correlate with acute PIGN histology, particularly in the early stages<sup>43</sup>. Complete resolution of all parameters of renal function deterred us from performing a kidney biopsy in our patient.

The disease course of PIGN is usually mild with spontaneous resolution of clinical parameters. The clinical course, resolution of haematuria, hypertension and transient decrease of C3 level in the presented case were in line with the typical presentation of PIGN with a significant exception of the time that passed from infection to glomerulonephritis onset. The similar disease course was described by other authors, de-

monstrating an acute glomerulonephritis following the pneumococcal infection within 24–48 hours<sup>41, 45, 47</sup>. Those cases also presented with a decrease of C3, but unlike in previous reports, the elevation of ASOT was not demonstrated in our patient. Renal function normalised in all, with various periods needed, spanning from 5 days to 8 weeks. A usual latent period of 1–3 weeks is seen in PIGN, however, the nephritis of IgA nephropathy (IgAN) may occur either at the same time or just 12–72 hours after precipitating event<sup>50</sup>. It was demonstrated that antibody levels specific for various streptococci antigens, including those of the pneumococcus, are increased in patients with IgAN<sup>51, 52</sup> which suggests that pneumococcal antigens are pathogenic in this disease. IgAN commonly occurs in patients older than 15 years of age, the duration of gross haematuria is usually less than 3 days in IgAN, the degree of proteinuria is low, and the episodes of haematuria and proteinuria recur<sup>50</sup>. Although IgAN can manifest itself as nephrotic syndrome or as an acute nephritic syndrome, overall disease course of our patient was rather in favour of PIGN.

### Conclusion

Pneumococcal meningitis is a rare cause of glomerulonephritis. It is important for clinicians to be aware of possible clinical presentations and the development of glomerulonephritis following a pneumococcal infection. Considering that only a few cases of PIGN caused by pneumococcal infections have been reported in children, and the early onset of glomerulonephritis, the presented case is a unique clinical form of PIGN. PIGN should be considered in any child who presents with an acute form of glomerulonephritis, regardless that non-typical infectious agents are detected. Most patients recover full renal function and are not biopsied, but an accurate clinical diagnosis of this entity is nonetheless possible and should ensure the adequate treatment and follow-up of such patients.

### R E F E R E N C E S

1. *Bogaert D, De Groot R, Hermans PW*. Streptococcus pneumoniae colonisation: The key to pneumococcal disease. *Lancet Infect Dis* 2004; 4(3): 144–54.
2. *National Collaborating Centre for Women's and Children's Health (UK)*. Bacterial meningitis and meningococcal septicaemia: Management of bacterial meningitis and meningococcal septicaemia in children and young people younger than 16 years in primary and secondary care. NICE Clinical Guidelines, No. 102. London, UK: London: RCOG Press; 2010.
3. *Tunkel AR, Hartman BJ, Kaplan SL, Kaufman BA, Roos KL, Scheld MW*, et al. Practice guidelines for the management of bacterial meningitis. *Clin Infect Dis* 2004; 39(9): 1267–84.
4. *Stockmann C, Ampofo K, Byington CL, Filloux F, Hersb AL, Blaschke AJ*, et al. Pneumococcal meningitis in children: Epidemiology, serotypes, and outcomes from 1997–2010 in Utah. *Pediatrics* 2013; 132(3): 421–8.
5. *Kim KS*. Acute bacterial meningitis in infants and children. *Lancet Infect Dis* 2010; 10(1) 32–42.
6. All Sites-Edmonton Zone. Vancomycin Monitoring and Dosing Guideline. [cited 2015 Oct 22]. Available from: <http://www.albertahealthservices.ca/assets/Workflows/LabServices/wf-lab-vancomycin-monitoring-and-dosing-guideline.pdf>
7. *Pritchard L, Baker C, Leggett J, Sebdev P, Brown A, Bayley BK*. Increasing vancomycin serum trough concentrations and incidence of nephrotoxicity. *Am J Med* 2010; 123(12): 1143–9.
8. *Arditi M, Mason EO, Bradley JS, Tan TQ, Barson WJ, Schutze GE*, et al. Three-year multicenter surveillance of pneumococcal meningitis in children: Clinical characteristics, and outcome related to penicillin susceptibility and dexamethasone use. *Pediatrics* 1998; 102(5): 1087–97.
9. *Biernath KR, Reefhuis J, Whitney CG, Mann EA, Costa P, Eichwald J*, et al. Bacterial meningitis among children with cochlear implants beyond 24 months after implantation. *Pediatrics* 2006; 117(2): 284–9.
10. *Miller ML, Gao G, Pestina T, Persons D, Tuomanen E*. Hypersusceptibility to invasive pneumococcal infection in experimental sickle cell disease involves platelet-activating factor receptor. *J Infect Dis* 2007; 195(4): 581–4.

11. *Beek D, Gans J, Tunkel AR, Wijdicks EF.* Community-acquired bacterial meningitis in adults. *N Engl J Med* 2006; 354(1): 44–53.
12. *Weisfelt M, Gans J, Poll T, Beek D.* Pneumococcal meningitis in adults: New approaches to management and prevention. *Lancet Neurol* 2006; 5(4): 332–42.
13. *Brouwer MC, Tunkel AR, Beek D.* Epidemiology, diagnosis, and antimicrobial treatment of acute bacterial meningitis. *Clin Microbiol Rev* 2010; 23(3): 467–92.
14. *Reger-Yochay G, Raş M, Dagan R, Porat N, Shainberg B, Pinco E, et al.* Nasopharyngeal carriage of *Streptococcus pneumoniae* by adults and children in community and family settings. *Clin Infect Dis* 2004; 38(5): 632–9.
15. *Margolis E, Yates A, Levin BR.* The ecology of nasal colonization of *Streptococcus pneumoniae*, *Haemophilus influenzae* and *Staphylococcus aureus*: The role of competition and interactions with host's immune response. *BMC Microbiology* 2010; 10: 59.
16. *Carratalà J, Mykietiuk A, Fernández-Sabé N, Suárez C, Dorca J, Verdagué R, et al.* Health care-associated pneumonia requiring hospital admission: Epidemiology, antibiotic therapy, and clinical outcomes. *Arch Intern Med* 2007; 167(13): 1393–9.
17. *Juhn YJ, Kita H, Yawn BP, Boyce TG, Yoo KH, McGree ME, et al.* Increased risk of serious pneumococcal disease in patients with asthma. *J Allergy Clin Immunol* 2008; 122(4): 719–23.
18. *Chao Y, Chiu N, Huang F.* Clinical features and prognostic factors in childhood pneumococcal meningitis. *J Microbiol Immunol Infect* 2008; 41(1): 48–53.
19. *Okada N, Liszewski MK, Atkinson JP, Caparon M.* Membrane cofactor protein (CD46) is a keratinocyte receptor for the M protein of the group A streptococcus. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U.S.A.* 1995; 92(7): 2489–93.
20. *Elm C, Braathen R, Bergmann S, Frank R, Vaerman J, Kaetzel CS, et al.* Ectodomains 3 and 4 of human polymeric Immunoglobulin receptor (hpIgR) mediate invasion of *Streptococcus pneumoniae* into the epithelium. *J Biol Chem* 2004; 279(8): 6296–304.
21. *Kaetzel CS.* Polymeric Ig receptor: Defender of the fort or Trojan horse. *Curr Biol* 2001; 11(1): R35–8.
22. *Ku C, Picard C, Erdős M, Jeurissen A, Bustamante J, Puel A, et al.* IRAK4 and NEMO mutations in otherwise healthy children with recurrent invasive pneumococcal disease. *J Med Genet* 2007; 44(1): 16–23.
23. *Ku CL, Yang K, Bustamante J, Puel A, von Bernuth H, Santos OF, et al.* Inherited disorders of human Toll-like receptor signaling: Immunological implications. *Immunol Rev* 2005; 203: 10–20.
24. *Currie AJ, Davidson DJ, Reid GSD, Bharya S, MacDonald KL, Devon RS, Speert DP.* Primary immunodeficiency to pneumococcal infection due to a defect in Toll-like receptor signaling. *J Pediatr* 2004; 144(4): 512–8.
25. *von Bernuth H, Picard C, Jin Z, Pankla R, Xiao H, Ku C, et al.* Pyogenic bacterial infections in humans with MyD88 deficiency. *Science* 2008; 321(5889): 691–6.
26. *Picard C, Casanova J, Puel A.* Infectious diseases in patients with IRAK-4, MyD88, NEMO, or I $\kappa$ B $\alpha$  deficiency. *Clin Microbiol Rev* 2011; 24(3): 490–7.
27. *Jonsson G, Truedsson L, Sturfelt G, Oxelius VA, Braconier JH, Sjöholm AG.* Hereditary C2 deficiency in Sweden: Frequent occurrence of invasive infection, atherosclerosis, and rheumatic disease. *Medicine (Baltimore)* 2005; 84(1): 23–34.
28. *Tomasz A, Moreillon P, Pozzi G.* Insertional inactivation of the major autolysin gene of *Streptococcus pneumoniae*. *J Bacteriol* 1988; 170(12): 5931–4.
29. *Tuomanen E, Liu H, Hengstler B, Zak O, Tomasz A.* The induction of meningeal inflammation by components of the pneumococcal cell wall. *J Infect. Dis* 1985; 151(5): 859–68.
30. *Nau R, Eiffert H.* Minimizing the release of proinflammatory and toxic bacterial products within the host: A promising approach to improve outcome in life-threatening infections. *FEMS Immunol. Med Microbiol* 2005; 44(1): 1–16.
31. *Horstkotte D, Follath F, Gutschik E, Lengyel M, Oto A, Pavie A, et al.* Guidelines on Prevention, Diagnosis and Treatment of Infective Endocarditis Executive Summary The Task Force on Infective Endocarditis of the European Society of Cardiology. *Eur Heart J* 2004; 25(3): 267–76.
32. *Gatzoulis MA, Winrow A, Kovar IZ.* Acute endocarditis following pneumococcal meningitis. *Eur J Pediatr* 1993; 152(4): 323–4.
33. *Ashley EA, Niebauer J.* *Cardiology Explained.* London: Remedia; 2004.
34. *Lee C, Chen M, Chiou Y, Shen C, Wu C, Chiou Y.* Invasive pneumococcal pneumonia is the major cause of paediatric haemolytic-uraemic syndrome in Taiwan. *Nephrology (Carlton)* 2012; 17(1): 48–52.
35. *Levi M, Poll T.* Inflammation and coagulation. *Crit Care Med* 2010; 38(2): 26–34.
36. *Waters AM, Kerecuk L, Luk D, Haq MR, Fitzpatrick MM, Gilbert RD, et al.* Hemolytic uremic syndrome associated with invasive pneumococcal disease: The United kingdom experience. *J Pediatr* 2007; 151(2): 140–4.
37. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. Case definitions for infectious conditions under public health surveillance. *MMWR Recomm Rep* 1997; 46(RR-10):1–55.
38. CHARGE A/S Canadian Paediatric Surveillance Program 2002 Results. Ottawa: Canadian Paediatric Society; 2003.
39. *Corriere JN Jr, Lipschutz LI.* Pneumococcal nephritis. *Urology* 1974; 3(5): 557–61.
40. *Schachter J, Pomeranz A, Berger I, Wolach B.* Acute glomerulonephritis secondary to lobar pneumonia. *Int J Pediatr Nephrol* 1987; 8(4): 211–4.
41. *Phillips J, Palmer A, Baliga R.* Glomerulonephritis associated with acute pneumococcal pneumonia: A case report. *Pediatr Nephrol* 2005; 20(10): 1494–5.
42. *Ismail IH, Zainudin Z, Othman N.* Pneumococcal glomerulonephritis in a healthy child: A case report and literature review. *Singapore Med J* 2014; 55(5): e69–72.
43. *Tasic V.* Postinfectious glomerulonephritis. In: *Geary DF, Franz SF, editors.* *Comprehensive Pediatric Nephrology.* 1th ed. Philadelphia: Mosby Elsevier; 2008. p. 309–17.
44. *Kaebny WD, Ozawa T, Schwarz MI, Stanford RE, Kohler PF, McIntosh RM.* Acute nephritis and pulmonary alveolitis following pneumococcal pneumonia. *Arch Intern Med* 1978; 138(5): 806–8.
45. *Hibino S, Hoshino A, Fujii T, Abe Y, Watanabe S, Uemura O, et al.* Post-streptococcal acute glomerulonephritis associated with pneumococcal infection. *Pediatr Int* 2013; 55(5): e136–8.
46. *Wolach B, Uziel Y, Berger I, Pomeranz A.* Cat-scratch bacillus and *Streptococcus pneumoniae* causing submandibular suppurative adenitis and acute glomerulonephritis. *Child Nephrol Urol* 1990; 10(3): 158–60.

47. *Carceller LF, Torre EM, Porto AR, Écija PJ.* Acute glomerulonephritis associated with pneumonia: A review of three cases. *Pediatr Nephrol* 2010; 25(1): 161–4.
48. *Hyman LR, Jenis EH, Hill GS, Zimmerman SW, Burkholder PM.* Alternative C3 pathway activation in pneumococcal glomerulonephritis. *Am J Med* 1975; 58(6): 810–4.
49. *Morin D, Ichay I, Dumas ML, Valette H, Dumas R.* Membranoproliferative glomerulonephritis in a 10-year-old boy with pneumococcal pneumonia. *Pediatr Nephrol* 1990; 13: C58.
50. *Coppo R, Amore A.* IgA nephropathy. In: *Geary DF, Schaefer F,* editors. *Comprehensive Pediatric Nephrology.* 1th ed. Philadelphia: Mosby Elsevier; 2008. p. 291–9.
51. *Drew PA, Nieunhof WN, Clarkson AR, Woodroffe AJ.* Increased concentration of serum IgA antibody to pneumococcal polysaccharides in patients with IgA nephropathy. *Clin Exp Immunol* 1987; 67(1): 124–9.
52. *Kukuminato Y, Hamamoto M, Kataura A.* Role of serum antibodies to streptococci in patients with IgA nephropathy. *Acta Otolaryngol Suppl* 1993; 508: 6–10.

Received on August 19, 2015.

Revised on February 01, 2016.

Accepted on February 09, 2016.

Online First September, 2016.



## Systemic lupus erythematosus and thymus persistens – A case report

### Sistemski eritemski lupus i perzistentni timus

Silvija Stević-Carević\*, Branislava Glišić\*<sup>†</sup>, Jelena Dedović\*

Military Medical Academy, \*Clinic for Rheumatology and Clinical Immunology, Belgrade, Serbia; University of Defence, <sup>†</sup>Faculty of Medicine of the Military Medical Academy, Belgrade, Serbia

#### Abstract

**Introduction.** Thymus plays an important role in the maturation of T-lymphocytes and in the development of immune tolerance. Its involution comes after puberty. If thymic tissue remains preserved in an advanced age it is considered to be the *thymus persistens*. According to the available data, 5% of patients with a thymoma have some of the autoimmune disorders. Medical data on the systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) association with the *thymus persistens* are scarce. **Case report.** A 29-year-old patient was diagnosed with SLE at the age of 12. She was treated with continuous doses of corticosteroids and an antimalarial drug (chloroquine). After ten years, the first, and then two more recurrences of the disease with the last recurrence in 2011 occurred. The performed laboratory analyses indicated the disease activity. The radiography of thorax showed a change on the right lung, with enlarged mediastinal shadow. Therefore the multislice computed tomography (MSCT) of thorax was made. The pathohistology findings confirmed that the change on the right lung was focus of chronic pneumonitis, while the change in mediastinum was *thymus persistens*. The thymectomy was performed. Due to pneumonitis, the treatment of SLE was continued with corticosteroids, antimalarial drug and pulse doses of cyclophosphamide. The patient received six monthly and six quarterly pulsed doses of the drug. The remission of the disease maintained all the time. **Conclusion.** The disorder of thymic function should be considered as a possible cause in the development of SLE. Though the effect of thymectomy is difficult to assess, patients should be carefully monitored.

#### Keywords:

lupus erythematosus, systemic; thymus gland; comorbidity; diagnosis, differential; drug therapy.

#### Apstrakt

**Uvod.** Timus ima važnu ulogu u sazrevanju T limfocita i razvoju imunološke tolerancije. Nakon puberteta dolazi do njegove involucije. Ukoliko tkivo timusa ostane očuvano i u odmaklom životnom dobu govorimo o perzistentnom timusu (*thymus persistens*). Prema dostupnoj literaturi 5% bolesnika sa timomom ima neki od autoimunskih poremećaja. Podaci o udruženosti sistemskog eritemskog lupusa (SLE) i perzistentnog timusa su oskudni. **Prikaz bolesnika.** Prikazali smo bolesnicu staru 29 godina kod koje je dijagnoza SLE postavljena u 12. godini života. Lečena je kontinuiranim dozama kortikosteroida i antimalarikom hlorokinom. Nakon deset godina dolazi do prvog, a zatim još dva recidiva bolesti. Poslednji recidiv bio je 2011. godine. Učinjene laboratorijske analize ukazivale su na aktivnost bolesti. Tada je na radiografiji pluća uočena promena u desnom plućnom krilu i proširena senka medijastinuma, zbog čega je učinjen multislajnsna kompjuterizovana tomografija (MSCT) grudnog koša. Biopsijom je utvrđeno da je promena u desnom plućnom krilu žarište pneumonitisa, a promena u medijastinumu perzistentni timus. Učinjena je timektomija. Lečenje SLE je zbog pneumonitisa nastavljeno kortikosteroidima, antimalarikom i pulsanim dozama ciklofosfamida. Bolesnica je primila šest mesečnih i šest tromesečnih pulsanih doza leka. Sve vreme održava se remisija bolesti. **Zaključak.** Poremećaj funkcije timusa treba razmatrati kao mogući uzrok nastanka SLE. Koliko timektomija utiče na tok autoimunske bolesti teško je proceniti, ali bolesnike svakako treba pažljivo pratiti.

#### Ključne reči:

lupus, eritematozni, sistematski; timus; komorbiditet; dijagnoza, diferencijalna; lečenje lekovima.

#### Introduction

Systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) is a chronic inflammatory disease caused by unknown etiology. Its main characteristic is a tissue and cell damage, which is caused by immune complexes and pathogenic autoantibodies. A disorder of immune response regulation with a development of

the phenomenon of autoimmunity plays an important role in the pathogenesis. The disease is characterized by the permanent creation of pathogenic autoantibodies to certain cellular components as well as by the formation of immune complexes. A hyperactivity of autoreactive B- and T- cells is expressed, which is caused by a series of disorders. A clinical profile of this multisystem disease is quite diverse. At the

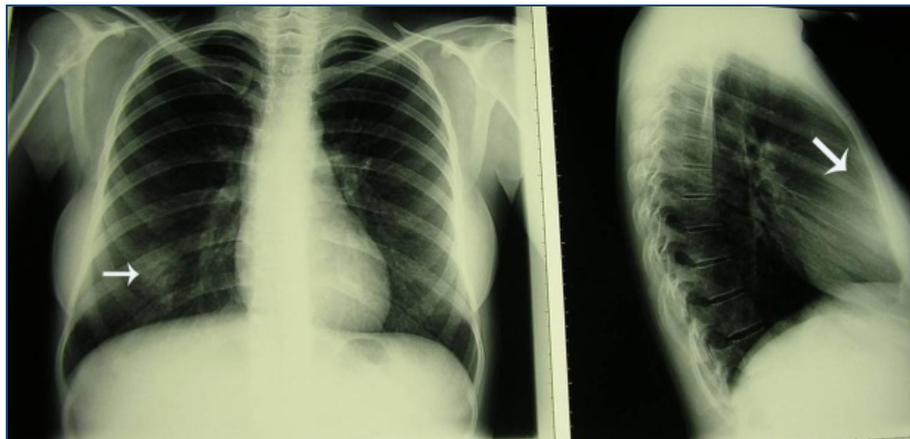
beginning, it may appear either as a disease of one organ or as a multisystem disease. Skin, joints, serous membranes, hematopoietic tissue, kidneys and central nervous system are the most frequently affected<sup>1</sup>. The thymus plays an important role in the maturation of T lymphocytes and in the development of immune tolerance. The thymus function disorder is often a cause of some autoimmune diseases<sup>2</sup>. Thymomas are the most common tumors of the anterior mediastinum<sup>3</sup>. The percutaneous needle biopsy or parasternotomy are usually used as diagnostic tools of this tumor, after radiographic examination of the thorax. This diagnostic reveals thymoma in cytological or histological findings. The association of SLE and thymoma is something which is known these days<sup>4,5</sup>. We report a case of a patient with SLE who was diagnosed the *thymus persistens*.

### Case report

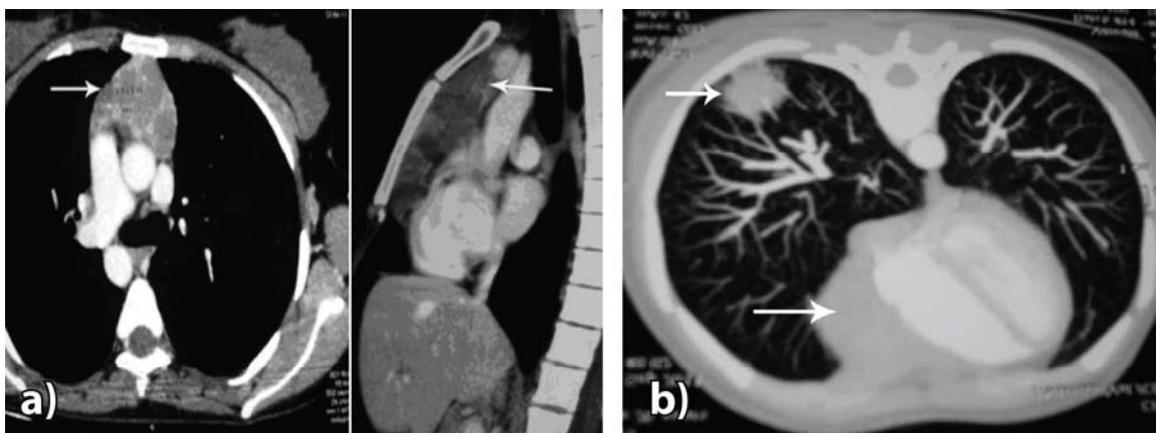
A 29-year-old patient was diagnosed with SLE at the age of 12 based on polyarthralgia, skin changes, bicytopenia (leuko-lymphopenia and thrombocytopenia) and positive antinuclear antibodies (ANA). She was treated with continuous doses of corticosteroids and an antimalarial drug. After ten years there was the first, and then two more recurrences of

the disease. She was hospitalized in the Clinic for Rheumatology and Clinical Immunology at the Military Medical Academy in Belgrade after the last recurrence in 2011. She was subjectively without symptoms, objective admission findings were normal. Laboratory analysis showed positive inflammatory syndrome - an elevated erythrocyte count (Er) sedimentation rate (123 mm/h), Coombs positive anemia [Er  $3.61 \times 10^{12}/L$ , hemoglobin (Hgb) 106 g/L], leukopenia (leukocytes  $1.7 \times 10^9/L$ ) and lymphopenia (absolute lymphocyte count  $0.170 \times 10^9/L$ ), hypocomplementemia - complement component 4 (C4 = 0.06 g/L), hypergammaglobulinemia polyclonal type (gamma fractions of protein electrophoresis - 46%), increased values of IgG 46.1 g/L, high rheumatoid factor (838 IU/mL) and in immunoserological analyses: ANA 2+ homogeneously/blotchy type, anti-dsDNA 152 IU/mL, anti-Ro 208 IU/mL, anti-La 149 IU/mL. Proteinuria with maximum values of 0.350 g/24h was registered in urine. The radiography of the thorax showed a homogeneous, unclearly circumscribed circular shadow on the right lung, with enlarged mediastinal shadow

(Figure 1). Therefore the multislice computed tomography (MSCT) of the thorax was made, revealing a change in the mediastinum (Figure 2). The histopathology finding, after the bronchoscopy with transbronchial biopsy



**Fig. 1 - The radiography of thorax: Oval soft tissue change on the basal right lung (arrow, shown at left). Soft tissue change retrosternally (arrow, shown at right).**



**Fig. 2 – The multislice computed tomography (MSCT) of the thorax: a) A change in the upper anterior mediastinum (arrows); b) Oval change on the right lung and change in the upper anterior mediastinum (arrows).**

(TBB), looked like chronic pneumonitis, while findings of percutaneous needle biopsy of the change in mediastinum did not confirm thymoma. Consilium decided to do mediastinoscopy and an open biopsy of described changes in the lung and changes in the mediastinum. Obtained histopathologic findings (*ex tempore*) of the change in the lungs were consistent with chronic lymphocytic infiltrate without the elements for the malignant disease, and histopathological findings of the change in the mediastinum were consistent with *thymus persistens*. The thymectomy was done. During hospitalization, the patient was treated with increasing doses of corticosteroids (up to 1 mg/kg body weight). Having in mind the entire course of the disease, and that pneumonitis within the SLE was radiographically and histopathologically confirmed, as well as histopathologically verified *thymus persistens*, it was decided to continue with the treatment using Cyclophosphamide pulse therapy (15 mg/kg body weight), corticosteroids and an antimalarial drug (chloroquine). The patient received six monthly and six quarterly pulsed doses of cyclophosphamide and a satisfactory therapeutic effect was achieved.

### Discussion

The reviews of patients with SLE and thymoma are rare in medical literature. According to the available medical data, 2 cases of thymoma and SLE were published by Cayla et al.<sup>6</sup> in 1975, and 11 more cases were described in the literature from 1922 to 1975. Searching MEDLINE for the period from 1975 to 1998, we identified another 18 cases of thymoma and SLE. The incidence of SLE patients with thymoma is 1.5% to 2% in clinical trials and 6% to 10% with retrospectively biopsy proven thymoma<sup>7</sup>. The importance of these deviations is even higher having in mind a primary role of the thymus in the immune system. It is possible that the increased activity of the thymus is associated with an immune disorder, as a predisposing factor which leads to transformation into tumor<sup>8,9</sup>. Documentation about the circulating thymus hormone which level in immunodeficient patients (including those with SLE) is decreased, also indicates an association between autoimmune conditions and abnormality of the thymus<sup>10</sup>. The presence of thymoma is found in 30% of patients with clinically manifested SLE while in 30% of cases it was discovered by accident, radiographically, as it

was a case with our patient. The clinical picture of SLE is clearly visible, including all immunoserological activity indicators<sup>5,6,10-13</sup>. For the final diagnosis, given the example of our patient, we found that an additional diagnostics was necessary, such as bronchoscopy with TBB and needle biopsy of changes in the mediastinum. The definitive diagnosis was obtained after mediastinoscopy by histopathological biopsy analysis of changes in the mediastinum and lungs. The thymectomy was also performed. The condition of the lungs was the reason for increasing the dose of corticosteroids to 1 mg/kg. This corresponded to the literature data that the effectiveness of the corticosteroid immunosuppressive therapy was satisfactory in these disorders. The presented course of the disease in our patient when pneumonitis within SLE was radiographically and histopathologically confirmed and *thymus persistens* verified, was an indication to start the therapy with cyclophosphamide pulse therapy at a dose of 15 mg/kg. Thymectomy is recommended in the treatment of thymoma, but we cannot say with certainty how significant it is in the treatment of SLE. According to available literature data, the effect of thymectomy is not clear. Obviously, it does not have an effect on the immunoserological activity in SLE. This indicates that thymus is not the only cause of immunology disorders in SLE. But, a disorder of thymic function, associated with an immune disorder, as a predisposing factor, can lead to the tumor transformation<sup>4,7,8</sup>. Based on cases published in the medical literature, SLE is not an indication for thymectomy, but the clinical results showed disease remission after thymectomy in 27.8% of cases<sup>11</sup>. This was the case with our patient, too. However, the connection between the disorder of thymic function and SLE deserves attention and additional studies, especially when the therapeutic effects of thymectomy are considered<sup>5,8,10,13</sup>.

### Conclusion

The example of our patient shows that disorder of thymic function should be considered in the etiology of autoimmune diseases, including SLE. The effect of thymectomy is difficult to assess. But, the reduction of the impaired immunological activity can be expected, considering the primary role of the thymus in the immune system. Therefore, such patients should be monitored carefully in order to identify potential factors that could affect the course of SLE.

### R E F E R E N C E S

- Harris DE, Budd CR, Firestein SG, Genovese CM, Sargent SJ, Ruddy S, et al. Systemic lupus erythematosus and related syndromes. In: Harris ED, Budd RC, Firestein GS, Genovese MC, Sargent JS, Ruddy S, et al. Kelley's Textbook of Rheumatology. 7th ed. 2005. p. 1174–220.
- Delves JP, Martin JS, Burton RD, Roitt MI. The thymus provides the environment for T-cell differentiation. In: Delves JP, Martin JS, Burton RD, Roitt MI, editors. Roitt's essential Immunology. 12th ed. 2011. p. 284–7.
- Shelly S, Agmon-Levin N, Altman A, Shoenfeld Y. Thymoma and autoimmunity. Cell Mol Immunol 2011; 8(3): 199–202.
- Lazaros G, Aggelis A, Tziachris D, Iliadis K, Scarpidi E, Bratsas A, et al. Pericardial effusion in a young patient with newly diagnosed systemic lupus erythematosus and a mediastinal mass. Hellenic J Cardiol 2011; 52(5): 448–51.
- Pasqualoni E, Aubart F, Brihaye B, Sacré K, Maisonneuve T, Laissy JP, et al. Lambert-Eaton myasthenic syndrome and follicular thymic hyperplasia in systemic lupus erythematosus. Lupus 2011; 20(7): 745–8.
- Cayla J, Rondier J, Kaban A, Bobvarlet JP, Fabre P, le Brigand H. Thymoma and lupus disease (apropos of 2 cases). Rev Rhum Mal Osteoartic 1975; 42(4): 253–62.

7. *Boonen A, Rennenberg R, Linden S.* Thymoma-associated systemic lupus erythematosus, exacerbating after thymectomy. A case report and review of the literature. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2000; 39(9): 1044–6.
8. *Steven MM, Westedt ML, Eulderink F, Hazzevoet HM, Dijkman JH, Cats A.* Systemic lupus erythematosus and invasive thymoma: Report of two cases. *Ann Rheum Dis* 1984; 43(6): 825–8.
9. *Menon S, Snaith ML, Isenberg DA.* The association of malignancy with SLE: An analysis of 150 patients under long-term review. *Lupus* 1993; 2(3): 177–81.
10. *Simeone FJ, Mccloud T, Putman EC, Marsh J.* Thymoma and systemic lupus erythematosus. *Thorax* 1975; 30: 697–700.
11. *Zhang L, Dong J, Leng XM, Zeng XF.* A meta-analysis of thymoma-associated systemic lupus erythematosus from 1975-2008 world wide. *Zhonghua Nei Ke Za Zhi* 2009; 48(8): 643–6. (Chinese)
12. *Mevorach D, Perrot S, Buchanan NM, Khamashta M, Laoussadi S, Hugbes GR, et al.* Appearance of systemic lupus erythematosus after thymectomy: Four case reports and review of the literature. *Lupus* 1995; 4(1): 33–7.
13. *Zandman-Goddard G, Lorber M, Shoenfeld Y.* Systemic lupus erythematosus and thymoma -a double-edged sword. *Int Arch Allergy Immunol* 1995; 108(1): 99–102.

Received on March 17, 2016.

Accepted on April 7, 2016.

Online First September, 2016.



## Kidney auto-transplantation due to upper and middle ureter defect after ureteroscopy injury

Autotransplantacija bubrega zbog defekta gornjeg i srednjeg uretera nakon povrede pri ureteroskopiji

Mirko D Jovanović\*, Predrag Marić\*, Vladimir Bančević\*†, Radovan Milošević\*†, Ivica Nikolić\*, Dejan Simić\*, Aleksandar Spasić\*, Novak Milović\*†

Military Medical Academy, \*Urology Clinic, Belgrade, Serbia; Univeristy of Defence, †Faculty of Medicine of the Military Medical Academy, Belgrade, Serbia

### Abstract

**Introduction.** Surgery complications during and after ureteroscopic procedures are rare, mostly temporary and require no special additional procedures. However, major complications, nevertheless their small incidence (less than 1–2%), can be very serious and they include ureter perforation and avulsion. **Case report.** We represented a patient with complicated ureter iatrogenic stenosis developed after ureteroscopic procedure of stone removal. After several hospitalizations, septic condition with retroperitoneal abscess and an attempt of endoscopic and open surgical solution, the kidney auto-transplantation was successfully done. **Conclusion.** There are a small number of complications with ureteroscopic procedures, but when ureter avulsion or perforation occurs, and when the mission is to preserve pair organs, kidney auto-transplantation has the advantage over other methods of ureter reconstruction.

### Key words:

ureteroscopy; iatrogenic disease; ureteral obstruction; kidney; transplantation, autologous; treatment outcome.

### Apstrakt

**Uvod.** Hirurške komplikacije tokom i nakon ureteroskopskih procedura su retke, uglavnom su prolazne i ne zahtevaju posebne dodatne procedure. Međutim, velike komplikacije i pored male incidence (manje od 1–2%), mogu biti veoma ozbiljne i tu spadaju perforacija i avulzija uretera. **Prikaz slučaja.** U radu je prikazan bolesnik sa komplikovanom iatrogenom stenozom uretera koja se razvila nakon ureteroskopske procedure razbijanja kamena. Nakon brojnih hospitalizacija, pojave septičnog stanja sa retroperitonealnim apscesom i pokušaja endoskopskog i otvorenog hirurškog rešavanja, uspešno je urađena autotransplantacija bubrega. **Zaključak.** Ureteroskopske procedure imaju mali broj komplikacija, ali u slučaju avulzije ili perforacije uretera, u cilju očuvanja parnih organa, autotransplantacija bubrega je u prednosti u odnosu na druge metode rekonstrukcije uretera.

### Ključne reči:

ureteroskopija; jatrogena bolest; ureter, opstrukcija; bubreg; transplantacija, autologna; lečenje, ishod.

### Introduction

Surgical complications during and after ureteroscopic procedures are rare, mostly of temporary character and do not require special additional procedures<sup>1</sup>. Most of them belong to a minor complications such as bleeding, mucosal laceration, and kidney colic, and all are successfully treated conservatively or endoscopically<sup>2</sup>.

However, major complications, nevertheless their small incidence (less than 1–2%), can be very serious and cause significant morbidity. They include ureter perforation and avulsion<sup>3</sup>. All these complications are early and arise in the course of the surgical procedure or immediately after it (in

the first 24 hours). The complications are dealt with endoscopy or open surgery<sup>4,5</sup>. Some of the most often late complications, that can arise from several weeks to several months after the primary treatment, are ureter stenoses<sup>6</sup>, that occur in 0–0.2% cases<sup>7,8</sup>.

Ureteral stenoses lead to urin excretion obstruction and can be non-complicated or complicated by urinary infection, kidney insufficiency and kidney dysfunction. Complicated ureter stenoses require urinary tract decompression by placing “double J” ureteral stent or percutaneous nephrostomy catheter. With some patients there is a necessity for ureteral “double J” stent constant replacement on a three months basis. The consequence of these interventions is the stent bacte-

rial colonization, which can lead even to urosepsis. Other possible complications are hematuria, stent migration, and incrustation<sup>9</sup>. Carrying fixed percutaneous nephrostomy tube makes everyday patient's activities harder, and some of the complications are hematuria, urinary infection, the catheter dislodgement. Due to all abovementioned problems, these are only temporary solutions until ensuring conditions for a permanent surgical solution.

The ways to permanently solve a complicated ureter stenosis are surgical, and the approach can be open or laparoscopic. As methods of surgical solutions for ureter stenosis, besides ureter reconstruction, the literature gives 4 most frequent ways: ureter interposition by ileum segment, Boari flap, psoas hitch and kidney auto-transplantation<sup>10</sup>. Using appendix for lower ureter parts reconstruction is also surgically feasible<sup>11</sup>.

In the report we represented a patient with complicated iatrogenic ureter stenosis developed after ureteroscopic procedure of stone removal. After a number of hospitalizations, developed septic condition with retroperitoneal abscess and an attempt of endoscopic and open surgical solution, the kidney auto-transplantation was successfully carried out.

### Case report

A patient of age 43 developed a chronic obstructive left kidney illness due to complicated left ureter stenosis that had occurred after ureteroscopic removal of the ureter stone and multiple successive endoscopic and open surgical procedures in attempt to solve the complications.

In January 2013 at the Urological Department of another institution, the patient was subjected to an ultrasound examination, due to left-sided kidney colic, when the left si-

de hydronephrosis was verified. The laboratory results showed normal values of erythrocyte sedimentation, blood cells count, serum biochemistry and urin sediments. Urin culture was sterile. Intravenous pielo-ureterography was carried out and showed the left kidney exclusion and a shadow of mineral intensity, size of about 8 mm at the lower edge of the 3rd lumbar vertebrae on the left (Figure 1).

Kidney function was normal estimated glomerular filtration rate (eGFR > 60%) and patient had no other diseases. His general condition was good (Karnofsky score > 90%) and besides periodical left flank pain with propagations to the left groin, the patient had no other disorders. At another institution the patient was subjected to an endoscopic ureterolithotripsy on the left side. At the course of the surgery, the left ureter proximal part was perforated together with complete transection of the ureter wall, which was a Grade III-b complication according to the Clavien-Dindo surgical complication classification system<sup>12</sup>. An open ureterolithotomy and urethroraphy were immediately carried out and a JJ stent was placed (Figure 2).

The early postoperative course was complicated by arise of febrile state with clinical image of paralytic ileus and the patient was transported to a higher rank institution for further treatment. At the multisliced computed tomography (MSCT) an abscess retroperitoneal collection was identified at the left side that encompasses m. psoas and iliacus and the whole iliac cave, its size was 15×14×9 cm. The patient was operated on February 8th 2014 at a tertiary rank institution where a retroperitoneum exploration with abscess drainage and ureterolysis were done, together with placement of percutaneous nephrostomy catheter (PNS) into the left kidney. The postoperative course was good and the patient was sent off for home treatment and after a month the JJ stent was



**Fig. 1 – Intravenous pielo-ureterography with exclusion of the left kidney and a shadow of mineral intensity, size of about 8 mm at the lower edge of the 3rd lumbar vertebrae.**



**Fig. 2 – Control kidney-ureter-bladder (KUB) radiography after an open surgical revision by lumbotomy, ureterolithotomy, ureteroraphy and JJ stent placement, at the same institution.**

extracted, and PNS was dislodged three days before that. Six days after displacing JJ stent due to the septic condition, the patient was hospitalized again. The hydronephrosis was verified on the left side and the PNS was placed again. During the PNS placement, the pus contain was evacuated, and after an antibiotic therapy, the patient's general condition was being stabilized.

A month after that, at the anterograde urography control, a total stenosis of the upper part of ureter was verified (2–3 cm below the ureteropyelic union), and the ureter wasn't fulfilled with contrast below the stenosis (Figure 3).

The patient was then sent to the Urology Clinic of the Military Medical Academy in Belgrade for further treatment. Because of the total high ureter stenosis verification and still completely functional left kidney (daily diuresis over PNS about 1500 mL urine *per day*), all possible methods of the surgical treatment were discussed and it was decided to do the auto-transplantation of the left kidney.

Because of the complete stenosis of the upper left ureter, the left kidney auto-transplantation was carried out at the Urology Clinic of the Military Medical Academy in Belgrade on June 28th, 2013. Intraoperatively there were identified a number of growths around the kidney and pylon, and the ureter virtually couldn't be distally identified out of the ureteropyelic union, and upper and middle ureter were transformed into a fibrous stripe.

The left kidney was placed in the right iliac cave by the "end to end" arterial anastomosis with internal iliac artery and "end to side" renal vein anastomosis with external iliac vein. The ureter was implanted into the bladder by a modified Lich Gregoir method with two parallel incisions<sup>13</sup>. The surgery lasted 230 minutes, and during that time the patient was given no blood. He was released from the hospital on the 15th postoperative day, in an afebrile condition with normal creatinine and

urea values. Control *iv* pyeloureterography showed both kidneys concentrate well and urine excretion on time and there was no pielocaliceal system dilatation (Figure 4).

In this case the kidney auto-transplantation proved itself a safe alternative method in solving complex ureteral stenosis with the defect of 2/3 of the ureter.

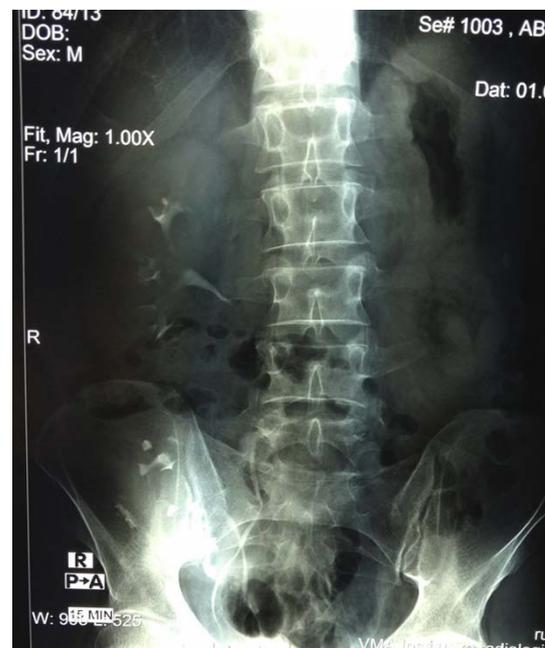
## Discussion

A kidney auto-transplantation was for the first time described in the literature in 1963 when Hardy and Erslan<sup>14</sup> carried out a kidney reimplantation in the ipsilateral iliac cave of the same patient in case of an upper ureter injury. Since then this complex method has being used, but not so often and in several centers only, for surgical treatments of ureter injuries, kidney artery aneurysm, renovascular hypertension and kidney malignant tumors<sup>15</sup>.

Endoscopic or ureteroscopic stone removal (Ureteroscopic Lithotripsy – URSL), with different energy sources, in a number of cases represents a method of choice for active treatment of stone in the upper ureter part<sup>16</sup>. Due to a fast technology development of ureteroscopy in the last few years, active treatment of ureter stone has also been significantly improved, intervention successfulness rate has been increased, and at the same time complications percentage has been lowered<sup>17</sup>. The existing literature finds "stone free rate" even up to 99%, with complications rate from 9–11%, out of which ureter injuries (perforation and avulsion) occur in 1–4%<sup>2,3</sup>. Ureter perforation is a complication which, depending on a ureter wall injury degree, can also be solved endoscopically by placing ureteral "double J" stent, but in cases of ureter wall transection for more than 50%, an open surgical revision is mainly necessary<sup>18</sup>. Scars and ure-



**Fig. 3 – Control anterograde urography verifies a total stenosis of the upper ureter (2–3 cm below the ureteropyelic union).**



**Fig. 4 – Control intravenous pyeloureterography showed both kidneys concentrate well and urine excretion on time and there was no pielocaliceal system dilatation.**

ter stenoses arise as late complications of ureter wall perforation.

Our patient suffered a total ureter stenosis as a result of ureteroscopic lithotripsy and ureter perforation late complication. After the first reoperation when the ureterolitotomy, ureterography and a JJ stent placement had been carried out, a retroperitoneal abscess has arisen because of an infection, which as an outer ("extrinsic") factor additionally has contributed to a high complicated ureter stenosis and a total defect of the upper and middle part of the ureter.

The upper ureter stenoses of a different etiology make a great challenge for urologists. Although there are a great number of options for their surgical treatment, there is no consensus about an optimal method. Generally, each patient's characteristics and the surgeon's experience mainly determine a treatment plan. Methods of surgical treatment of a complicated ureter stenosis or ureter defect are: ureteroureterostomy, transureterostomy, nephropexy, ureterocalicostomy, Bladder flap, psoas hitch, colonic segment interposition, kidney auto-transplantation and as a final option – nephrectomy<sup>19</sup>. Although the other kidney function in our patient was preserved, nephrectomy was rejected as a possibility because of the patient's age and a risk of arising calculosis on the other kidney. Preserving pair organs function makes a treatment option if there is no malignant disease, particularly with younger patients<sup>20</sup>.

We considered all surgical possibilities for the urinary path reconstruction in our patient. Due to non-existence of the whole upper and middle part of the ureter, it was not possible to carry out above mentioned methods of ureter reconstruction or ureterocystoneostomy with Bladder flap or psoas hitch method. Colonic segment interposition as a possibility was rejected because of the expected surgical and late complications – urinary infection, electrolyte disbalance, anastomosis stenosis and kidney insufficiency<sup>21</sup>. In cases with complex ureter stenosis, when ureterocystoneostomy is not feasible, kidney auto-transplantation must be considered as an option<sup>22</sup>. Because of a great experience our clinic as a whole and its transplantation team had in the kidney transplantations area, and having in mind other methods of endoscopic and open surgical treatment had already been unsuccessfully carried out at another institution, the decision was made to do the left kidney auto-transplantation into the contralateral iliac cave.

According to some authors, in 40% patients that have been subjected to auto-transplantation, postoperative complications arise, which is why the kidney must be removed<sup>23</sup>. In relation to

other surgical methods in treating complicated ureter stenosis, kidney auto-transplantation is rarely necessary and it should be an option only when other methods are impossible or contraindicated. Although earlier studies have shown a high percentage of perioperative kidney loss, recent series have shown excellent results made by experienced transplantation teams<sup>24,25</sup>.

The principle of an auto-transplantation itself is a nephrectomy in the first act, an open or a laparoscopic one, where it is necessary to preserve kidney vein and artery at maximal length. After the nephrectomy, the kidney is being rinsed with the chilled electrolyte solution and placed in chopped up ice as a part of preparations for auto-transplantation ("bench preparation"). With the laparoscopic nephrectomy, the most frequent is Gibson's incision, and the auto-transplantation through the same cut is possible<sup>26</sup>. The kidney is typically placed in the contralateral iliac cave because of the best vascular orientation, but in this procedure the contralateral ureter can be compromised<sup>27</sup>.

In this case, a part of ureter 2–3 cm long beneath the ureteropyelic union was preserved and that was enough for non-tension anastomosis of ureter and bladder. In cases where there is a total defect of the ureter upper part or in patients with nephrolithiasis history, pyelovesicostomy is recommended<sup>28</sup>, with previous stone removal.

### Conclusion

Ureteroscopic procedures have a small number of complications, but in cases of ureter avulsion or perforation, the kidney loss is also a possibility. The solution of those cases requires a clear attitude and experience.

Kidney auto-transplantation should be considered in patients with extensive ureter defect where urinal diversion is not a method of choice. The success of this surgical procedure, besides strict selection and a choice of a patient, requires also experienced and well-trained transplantation team and previous patient's angiographic evaluation. It could be applied in other cases also, and most frequently in the surgical treatment of renovascular hypertension, renal artery aneurysm, kidney malignomas. If an injury or ureter stenosis happens, and with a failure of a primary ureter reconstruction, it has an advantage over colonic segment interposition due to a less late complications rate. With younger patients, where pair organs preservation is important, kidney auto-transplantation has an advantage over other ureter reconstruction methods.

### R E F E R E N C E S

1. *Biester R, Gillenwater JY.* Complications following ureteroscopy. *J Urol* 1986; 136(2): 380–2.
2. *Geavlete P, Georgescu D, Niță G, Mirciulescu V, Cauni V.* Complications of 2735 retrograde semirigid ureteroscopy procedures: A single-center experience. *J. Endourol* 2006; 20(3): 179–85.
3. *Johnson BD, Pearle MS.* Complications of ureteroscopy. *Urol Clin North Am* 2004; 31(1): 157–71.
4. *Gupta V, Sadasukhi TC, Sharma KK, Yadav RG, Mathur R, Tomar V, et al.* Complete Ureteral Avulsion. *Sci World J* 2005; 5: 125–7.
5. *Alapont JM, Broseta E, Oliver F, Pontones JL, Boronat F, Jimenez-Cruz JF.* Ureteral avulsion as a complication of ureteroscopy. *Int Braz J Urol* 2003; 29(1): 18–23.
6. *Hafez KS, Wolf SJ.* Update on minimally invasive management of ureteral strictures. *J Endourol* 2003; 17(7): 453–64.

7. *Abmed S, El-Abda SA, Sulimana GM, Abo Farhaa OM, Ramadana RA, El-Tatany H*, et al. The development of ureteric strictures after ureteroscopic treatment for ureteric calculi: A long-term study at two academic centres. *Arab J Urol* 2014; 12(2): 168–72.
8. *Burks FN, Santucci RA*. Management of iatrogenic ureteral injury. *Ther Adv Urol* 2014; 6(3): 115–24.
9. *Chew BH, Durdevani M, Denstedt JD*. New developments in ureteral stent design, materials and coatings. *Expert Rev Med Devices* 2006; 3(3): 395–403.
10. *Benson MC, Ring KS, Olsson CA*. Ureteral reconstruction and bypass: Experience with ileal interposition, the Boari flap-psoas hitch and renal autotransplantation. *J Urol* 1990; 143(1): 20–3.
11. *Milović N, Janjić P, Bancević V, Kupresanin S*. Uretero-appendix-cystoneostomy as a technique for the reconstruction of the lower part of the ureter. *Vojnosanit Pregl* 2005; 62(12): 932–3. (Serbian)
12. *Clavien PA, Barkun J, de Oliveira ML, Vauthey JN, Dindo D, Schulick RD*, et al. The Clavien-Dindo classification of surgical complications: Five-year experience. *Ann Surg* 2009; 250(2): 187–96.
13. *Gregoir W*. The surgical treatment of congenital vesico-ureteral reflux. *Acta Chir Belg* 1964; 63: 431–9. (French)
14. *Hardy JD, Eraslan S*. Autotransplantation of the kidney for high ureteral injury. *J Urol* 1963; 90: 563–74.
15. *Wotkowiץ C, Libertino JA*. Renal autotransplantation. *BJU Int* 2004; 93(3): 253–7.
16. *Tiselius HG, Ackermann D, Alken P, Buck C, Conort P, Gallucci M*. Guidelines on urolithiasis. *Eur Urol* 2001; 40(4): 362–71.
17. *Matlaga BR, Jansen JP, Meckley LM, Byrne TW, Lingeman JE*. Treatment of ureteral and renal stones: A systematic review and meta-analysis of randomized, controlled trials. *J Urol* 2012; 188(1): 130–7.
18. *Schoenthaler M, Buchholz N, Farin E, Ather H, Bach C, Bach T*, et al. The Post-Ureteroscopic Lesion Scale (PULS): A multicenter video-based evaluation of inter-rater reliability. *World J Urol* 2014; 32(4): 1033–40.
19. *Knight RB, Hudak SJ, Morey AF*. Strategies for open reconstruction of upper ureteral strictures. *Urol Clin North Am* 2013; 40(3): 351–61.
20. *Milović N, Bancević V, Teodorović G*. Ureterorenoscopy laser lithotripsy treatment of stones impacted in the left ureter 10 years after right kidney autotransplantation. *Vojnosanit Pregl* 2014; 71(10): 972–4.
21. *Chung BI, Hamawy KJ, Zinman LN, Libertino JA*. The use of bowel for ureteral replacement for complex ureteral reconstruction: Long-term results. *J Urol* 2006; 175(1): 179–83.
22. *Soto JS, Phillips M, Cernigliaro J, Haley W*. Renal Autotransplantation for Iatrogenic High-Grade Ureteric Stricture. *Case Rep Urol* 2012; 2012: 259527.
23. *Wotkowiץ C, Libertino JA*. Renal autotransplantation. *BJU Int* 2004; 93(3): 253–7.
24. *Webster J, Lemoine J, Seigne J, Lockhart J, Bowers V*. Renal autotransplantation for managing a short upper ureter or after ex vivo complex renovascular reconstruction. *BJU Int* 2005; 96(6): 871–4.
25. *Lutter I, Molcan T, Pechan J, Daniel J, Wagenhoffer R, Weibl P*. Renal autotransplantation in irreversible ureteral injury. *Bratisl Lek Listy* 2002; 103(11): 437–9.
26. *Meng MV, Freise CE, Stoller ML*. Expanded experience with laparoscopic nephrectomy and autotransplantation for severe ureteral injury. *J Urol* 2003; 169(4): 1363–7.
27. *Marshall VF, Whitsell J, McGovern JH, Miscall BG*. The practicality of renal autotransplantation in humans. *JAMA* 1966; 196(13): 1154–6.
28. *Flechner SM, Noble M, Tiong HY, Coffman KL, Wee A*. Renal autotransplantation and modified pyelovesicostomy for intractable metabolic stone disease. *JUrol* 2011; 186(5): 1910–5.

Received on July 28, 2015.  
Accepted on April 26, 2016.  
Online First May, 2016.

## INSTRUCTIONS TO THE AUTHORS

The Vojnosanitetski pregljed (VSP) is an Open Access Journal. All articles can be downloaded free from the web-site (<http://www.vma.mod.gov.rs/r/vojnosanitetski-pregled>) with the use of license: the Creative Commons — Attribution-ShareAlike (CC BY-SA) (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-as/4.0/>).

The VSP publishes only papers not published before, nor submitted to any other journals, in the order determined by the Editorial Board. Any attempted plagiarism or self-plagiarism will be punished. When submitting a paper to the VSP electronic editing system (<http://asestant.ceon.rs/index.php>), the following should be enclosed: a statement on meeting any technical requirements, a statement signed by all the authors that the paper on the whole and/or partly has not been submitted nor accepted for publication elsewhere, a statement specifying the actual contribution of each author, no conflict of interest statement that make them responsible for meeting any requirements set. What follows subsequently is the acceptance of a paper for further editing procedure. The manuscripts submitted to the VSP pass in-house and external peer review. All authors pay "Article Processing Charge" for coverage all editing and publishing expenses. Domestic authors pay 5,000 RSD, and those from abroad 150 euros. The editing and publishing fee is required for substantive editing, facts and references validations, copy editing, and publishing online and in print by editorial staff of the Journal. No additional fees, other than stated above, are required even if an author who already paid the fee would have more articles accepted for publishing in the year when fee was paid. All authors who pay this fee may, if want, receive printed version of the Journal in year when fee is payed. Please note that the payment of this charge does not guarantee acceptance of the manuscript for publication and does not influence the outcome of the review procedure. The requirement about paying "Article Processing Charge" does not apply to reviewers, members of the Editorial Board and the Publisher's Council of the Journal, young researchers and students, as well as any of the subscribers of the Journal.

The VSP publishes: **editorials, original articles, short communications, reviews/meta-analyses, case reports, medical history** (general or military), personal views, invited comments, letters to the editor, reports from scientific meetings, book reviews, and other. Original articles, short communications, meta-analyses and case reports are published with abstracts in both English and Serbian.

General review papers will be accepted by the Editorial Board only if the authors prove themselves as the experts in the fields they write on by citing not less than 5 self-citations.

Papers should be written on IBM-compatible PC, using 12 pt font, and double spacing, with at least 4 cm left margin. **Bold** and *italic* letters should be avoided as reserved for subtitles. Original articles, reviews, meta-analyses and articles from medical history should not exceed 16 pages; current topics 10; case reports 6; short communications 5; letters to the editor and comments 3, and reports on scientific meetings and book reviews 2.

All measurements should be reported in the metric system of the International System of Units (SI), and the standard internationally accepted terms (except for mmHg and °C).

**MS Word for Windows** (97, 2000, XP, 2003) is recommended for word processing; other programs are to be used only exceptionally. Illustrations should be made using standard **Windows** programs, **Microsoft Office (Excel, Word Graph)**. The use of colors and shading in graphs should be avoided.

Papers should be prepared in accordance with the **Vancouver Convention**.

Papers are reviewed anonymously by at least two editors and/or invited reviewers. Remarks and suggestions are sent to the author for final composition. Galley proofs are sent to the corresponding author for final agreement.

### Preparation of manuscript

Parts of the manuscript are: **Title page; Abstract with Key words; Text; Acknowledgements** (to the authors' desire), **References, Enclosures**.

#### 1. Title page

- The title should be concise but informative, while subheadings should be avoided;
- Full names of the authors signed as follows: \*, †, ‡, §, ||, ¶, \*\*, ††, ...
- Exact names and places of department(s) and institution(s) of affiliation where the studies were performed, city and the state for any authors, clearly marked by standard footnote signs;
- Conclusion could be a separate chapter or the last paragraph of the discussion;
- Data on the corresponding author.

#### 2. Abstract and key words

The second page should carry a structured abstract (250-300 words for original articles and meta-analyses) with the title of the article. In short, clear sentences the authors should write the **Background/Aim**, major procedures – **Methods** (choice of subjects or laboratory animals; methods for observation and analysis), the obtained findings – **Results** (concrete data and their statistical significance), and the **Conclusion**. It should emphasize new and important aspects of the study or observations. A structured abstract for case reports (up to 250 words) should contain subtitles **Introduction, Case report, Conclusion**. Below the

abstract **Key words** should provide 3–10 key words or short phrases that indicate the topic of the article.

#### 3. Text

The text of the articles includes: **Introduction, Methods, Results, and Discussion**. Long articles may need subheadings within some sections to clarify their content.

**Introduction**. After the introductory notes, the aim of the article should be stated in brief (the reasons for the study or observation), only significant data from the literature, but not extensive, detailed consideration of the subject, nor data or conclusions from the work being reported.

**Methods**. The selection of study or experimental subjects (patients or experimental animals, including controls) should be clearly described. The methods, apparatus (manufacturer's name and address in parentheses), and procedures should be identified in sufficient detail to allow other workers to reproduce the results. Also, give references to established methods, including statistical methods. Identify precisely all drugs and chemicals used, with generic name(s), dose(s), and route(s) of administration. State the approval of the Ethics Committee for the tests in humans and animals.

**Results** should be presented in logical sequence in the text, tables and illustrations. Emphasize or summarize only important observations.

**Discussion** is to emphasize the new and significant aspects of the study and the conclusions that result from them. Relate the observations to other relevant studies. Link the conclusions with the goals of the study, but avoid unqualified statements and conclusions not completely supported by your data.

#### References

References should be superscripted and numerated consecutively in the order of their first mentioning within the text. All the authors should be listed, but if there are more than 6 authors, give the first 6 followed by *et al.* Do not use abstracts, secondary publications, oral communications, unpublished papers, official and classified documents. References to papers accepted but not yet published should be cited as "in press". Information from manuscripts not yet accepted should be cited as "unpublished data". Data from the Internet are cited with the date of citation.

#### Examples of references:

Jurhar-Pavlova M, Petlichkovski A, TrajkovD, Efiniska-Mladenovska O, Arsov T, Strezova A, et al. Influence of the elevated ambient temperature on immunoglobulin G and immunoglobulin G subclasses in sera of Wistar rats. *Vojnosanit Pregl* 2003; 60(6): 657–612.

DiMaio VJ. *Forensic Pathology*. 2nd ed. Boca Raton: CRC Press; 2001.

Blinder MA. Anemia and Transfusion Therapy. In: Ahya NS, Flood K, Paranjothi S, editors. *The Washington Manual of Medical Therapeutics*, 30th edition. Boston: Lippincot, Williams and Wilkins; 2001. p. 413-28.

Christensen S, Oppacher F. An analysis of Koza's computational effort statistic for genetic programming. In: Foster JA, Lutton E, Miller J, Ryan C, Tettamanzi AG, editors. *Genetic programming*. EuroGP 2002: Proceedings of the 5th European Conference on Genetic Programming; 2002 Apr 3-5; Kinsdale, Ireland. Berlin: Springer; 2002. p. 182-91.

Aboud S. Quality improvement initiative in nursing homes: the ANA acts in an advisory role. *Am J Nurs* [serial on the Internet]. 2002 Jun [cited 2002 Aug 12]; 102(6): [about 3 p.]. Available from: <http://www.nursingworld.org/AJN/2002/june/Wawatch.htm>

#### Tables

Each table should be typed double-spaced 1,5 on a separate sheet, numbered in the order of their first citation in the text in the upper right corner and supplied with a brief title each. Explanatory notes are printed under a table. Each table should be mentioned in the text. If data from another source are used, acknowledge fully.

#### Illustrations

Any forms of graphic enclosures are considered to be figures and should be submitted as additional databases in the System of Assistent. Letters, numbers, and symbols should be clear and uniform, of sufficient size that when reduced for publication, each item will still be legible. Each figure should have a label on its back indicating the number of the figure, author's name, and top of the figure (**Figure 1, Figure 2** and so on). If a figure has been published, state the original source.

Legends for illustrations are typed on a separate page, with Arabic numbers corresponding to the illustrations. If used to identify parts of the illustrations, the symbols, arrows, numbers, or letters should be identified and explained clearly in the legend. Explain the method of staining in photomicrographs.

#### Abbreviations and acronyms

Authors are encouraged to use abbreviations and acronyms in the manuscript in the following manner: abbreviations and acronyms must be defined the first time they are used in the text consistently throughout the whole manuscript, tables, and graphics; abbreviations should be used only for terms that appear more than three times in text; abbreviations should be sparingly used.

An alphabetical list of all abbreviations used in the paper, followed by their full definitions, should be provided on submission.

#### Detailed Instructions are available at the web site:

[www.vma.mod.gov.rs/vsp](http://www.vma.mod.gov.rs/vsp)

## UPUTSTVO AUTORIMA

Vojnosanitetski pregled (VSP) je dostupan u režimu otvorenog pristupa. Članci objavljeni u časopisu mogu se besplatno preuzeti sa sajta časopisa <http://www.vma.mod.gov.rs/> uz primenu licence Creative Commons Autorstvo-Deliti pod istim uslovima (CC BY-SA) (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0>).

VSP objavljuje radove koji nisu ranije nigde objavljivani, niti predati za objavljivanje redosledom koji određuje uređivački odbor. Svaki pokušaj plagijarizma ili autoplagijarizma kažnjava se. Prilikom prijave rada u sistem elektronskog uređivanja „Vojnosanitetskog pregleda“ (<http://asestant.ceon.rs/index.php>) neophodno je priložiti izjavu da su ispunjeni svi postavljeni tehnički zahtevi uključujući i izjavu koju potpisuju svi autori da rad nije ranije ni u celini, niti delimično objavljen niti prihvaćen za štampanje u drugom časopisu. Izjavu o pojedinačnom doprinosu svakog od autora rada potpisano od svih autora, treba skenirati i poslati uz rad kao dopunsku datoteku. Takođe, autori su obavezni da dostave i potpisanu izjavu o nepostojanju sukoba interesa čime postaju odgovorni za ispunjavanje svih postavljenih uslova. Ovome sledi odluka o prihvatanju za dalji uređivački postupak. Rukopisi pristigli u redakciju časopisa podležu internoj i eksternoj recenziji. Svi autori dužni su da plate „Article Processing Charge“ za pokriće troškova jezičke, stručne i tehničke obrade rukopisa, kao i njegovog objavljivanja. Domaći autori plaćaju iznos od 5 000 dinara, a inostrani 150 eura. Dodatna plaćanja nisu predviđena čak i u slučaju da autor koji je već prethodno platio traženi iznos, ima više prihvaćenih radova za objavljivanje u godinu u kojoj je izvršio uplatu. Svi autori koji su platili „Article Processing Charge“ mogu, ukoliko žele, dobiti štampanu verziju časopisa tokom godine u kojoj je izvršena uplata. Plaćanje ovog iznosa ne garantuje prihvatanje rukopisa za objavljivanje i ne utiče na ishod recenzije.

Od obaveze plaćanja pokriva navedenih troškova oslobođeni su recenzenti, članovi Uređivačkog odbora i Izdavačkog saveta VSP, studenti i mladi istraživači, kao i preplatnici časopisa.

U VSP-u se objavljuju **uvodnici, originalni članci, prethodna ili kratka saopštenja**, revijski radovi tipa **opšteg pregleda** (uz uslov da autori navođenjem najmanje 5 autotitaca potvrde da su eksperti u oblasti o kojoj pišu), **aktuelne teme, metaanalize, kazuistika, seminar praktičnog lekara**, članci iz **istorije medicine**, lični stavovi, naručeni komentari, pisma uredništvu, izveštaji sa naučnih i stručnih skupova, prikazi knjiga i drugi prilozi. Radovi tipa originalnih članaka, prethodnih ili kratkih saopštenja, metaanalize i kazuistike **objavljaju se uz apstrakte na srpskom i engleskom jeziku**.

Rukopis se piše sa proredom 1,5 sa levom marginom od 4 cm. Koristi se font veličine 12, a načelno izbegavati upotrebu **bold** i *italic* slova, koja su rezervisana za podnaslove. Originalni članci, opšti pregledi i metaanalize i članci iz istorije medicine ne smeju prelaziti 16 stranica (bez priloga); aktuelne teme – deset, seminar praktičnog lekara – osam, kazuistika – šest, prethodna saopštenja – pet, a komentari i pisma uredniku – tri, izveštaji sa skupova i prikazi knjiga – dve stranice.

U celom radu obavezno je korišćenje međunarodnog sistema mera (SI) i standardnih međunarodno prihvaćenih termina (sem mm Hg i °C).

Za obradu teksta koristiti program **Word for Windows** verzije 97, 2000, XP ili 2003. Za izradu grafičkih priloga koristiti standardne grafičke programe za **Windows**, poželjno iz programskog paketa **Microsoft Office (Excel, Word Graph)**. Kod kompjuterske izrade grafika izbegavati upotrebu boja i senčenja pozadine.

Radovi se pripremaju u skladu sa **Vankuverskim dogovorom**.

Prispeli radovi kao anonimni podležu uređivačkoj obradi i recenziji najmanje dva urednika/recenzenta. Primedbe i sugestije urednika/recenzenta dostavljaju se autoru radi konačnog oblikovanja. Pre objave, rad se upućuje autoru određenom za korespondenciju na konačnu saglasnost.

### Priprema rada

Delovi rada su: **naslovna strana, apstrakt sa ključnim rečima, tekst** rada, zahvalnost (po želji), literatura, prilozi.

#### 1. Naslovna strana

a) Poželjno je da naslov bude kratak, jasan i informativan i da odgovara sadržaju, podnaslove izbegavati.

b) Ispisuju se puna imena i prezimena autora sa oznakama redom: \*, †, ‡, §, ||, ¶, \*\*, ††, ...

c) Navode se puni nazivi ustanove i organizacijske jedinice u kojima je rad objavljen mesta i države za svakog autora, koristeći standardne znake za fusnote.

d) Zaključak može da bude posebno poglavlje ili se iznosi u poslednjem pasusu diskusije.

e) Podaci o autoru za korespondenciju.

#### 2. Apstrakt i ključne reči

Na drugoj stranici nalazi se strukturisani apstrakt (250-300 reči za originalne članke i meta-analize) sa naslovom rada. Kratkim rečenicama na srpskom i engleskom jeziku iznosi se **Uvod/Cilj** rada, osnovne procedure – **Metode** (izbor ispitanika ili laboratorijskih životinja; metode posmatranja i analize), glavni nalazi – **Rezultati** (konkretni podaci i njihova statistička značajnost) i glavni **Zaključak**. Naglasiti nove i značajne aspekte studije ili zapažanja. Strukturisani apstrakt za kazuistiku (do 250 reči), sadrži podnaslove **Uvod, Prikaz bolesnika** i

**Zaključak**). Ispod apstrakta, „Ključne reči“ sadrže 3–10 ključnih reči ili kratkih izraza koje ukazuju na sadržinu članka.

#### 3. Tekst članka

Tekst sadrži sledeća poglavlja: **uvod, metode, rezultate i diskusiju**. **Uvod**. Posle uvodnih napomena, navesti cilj rada. Ukratko izneti razloge za studiju ili posmatranje. Navesti samo važne podatke iz literature a ne opširna razmatranja o predmetu rada, kao ni podatke ili zaključke iz rada o kome se izveštava.

**Metode**. Jasno opisati izbor metoda posmatranja ili eksperimentalnih metoda (ispitanici ili eksperimentalne životinje, uključujući kontrolne). Identifikovati metode, aparaturu (ime i adresa proizvođača u zagradi) i proceduru, dovoljno detaljno da se drugim autorima omogući reprodukcija rezultata. Navesti podatke iz literature za uhodane metode, uključujući i statističke. Tačno identifikovati sve primenjene lekove i hemikalije, uključujući generičko ime, doze i načine davanja. Za ispitivanja na ljudima i životinjama navesti saglasnost nadležnog etičkog komiteta.

**Rezultate** prikazati logičkim redosledom u tekstu, tabelama i ilustracijama. U tekstu naglasiti ili sumirati samo značajna zapažanja.

U **diskusiji** naglasiti nove i značajne aspekte studije i izvedene zaključke. Posmatranja dovesti u vezu sa drugim relevantnim studijama, u načelu iz poslednje tri godine, a samo izuzetno i starijim. Povezati zaključke sa ciljevima rada, ali izbegavati nesumnjive tvrdnje i one zaključke koje podaci iz rada ne podržavaju u potpunosti.

#### Literatura

U radu literatura se citira kao superskript, a popisuje rednim brojevima pod kojima se citat pojavljuje u tekstu. Navode se svi autori, ali ako broj prelazi šest, navodi se prvih šest i *et al.* Svi podaci o citiranoj literaturi moraju biti tačni. Literatura se u celini citira na engleskom jeziku, a iza naslova se navodi jezik članka u zagradi. Ne prihvata se citiranje apstrakata, sekundarnih publikacija, usmenih saopštenja, neobjavljenih radova, službenih i poverljivih dokumenata. Radovi koji su prihvaćeni za štampu, ali još nisu objavljeni, navode se uz dodatak „u štampi“. Rukopisi koji su predati, ali još nisu prihvaćeni za štampu, u tekstu se citiraju kao „neobjavljeni podaci“ (u zagradi). Podaci sa *Interneta* citiraju se uz navođenje datuma pristupa tim podacima.

#### Primeri referenci:

*Durović BM*. Endothelial trauma in the surgery of cataract. *Vojnosanit Pregl* 2004; 61(5): 491–7. (Serbian)

*Balint B*. From the haemotherapy to the haemomodulation. Beograd: Zavod za udžbenike i nastavna sredstva; 2001. (Serbian)

*Mladenović T, Kandolf L, Mijušković ŽP*. Lasers in dermatology. In: *Karadaglić B*, editor. *Dermatology*. Beograd: Vojnoizdavački zavod & Verzal Press; 2000. p. 1437–49. (Serbian)

*Christensen S, Oppacher F*. An analysis of Koza's computational effort statistic for genetic programming. In: *Foster JA, Lutton E, Miller J, Ryan C, Tettamanzi AG*, editors. *Genetic programming. EuroGP 2002: Proceedings of the 5th European Conference on Genetic Programming*; 2002 Apr 3–5; Kinsdale, Ireland. Berlin: Springer; 2002. p. 182–91.

*Aboud S*. Quality improvement initiative in nursing homes: the ANA acts in an advisory role. *Am J Nurs [serial on the Internet]*. 2002 Jun [cited 2002 Aug 12]; 102(6): [about 3 p.]. Available from: <http://www.nursingworld.org/AJN/2002/june/Wawatch.htm>

#### Tabele

Sve tabele pripremaju se sa proredom 1,5 na posebnom listu. Obeležavaju se arapskim brojevima, redosledom pojavljivanja, u desnom uglu (**Tabela 1**), a svakoj se daje kratak naslov. Objašnjenja se daju u fus-noti, ne u zaglavlju. Svaka tabela mora da se pomene u tekstu. Ako se koriste tuđi podaci, obavezno ih navesti kao i svaki drugi podatak iz literature.

#### Ilustracije

Slikama se zovu svi oblici grafičkih priloga i predaju se kao dopunske datoteke u sistemu **asestant**. Slova, brojevi i simboli treba da su jasni i ujednačeni, a dovoljne veličine da prilikom umanjivanja budu čitljivi. Slike treba da budu jasne i obeležene brojevima, onim redom kojim se navode u tekstu (**Sl. 1; Sl. 2** itd.). Ukoliko je slika već negde objavljena, obavezno citirati izvor.

Legende za ilustracije pisati na posebnom listu, koristeći arapske brojeve. Ukoliko se koriste simboli, strelice, brojevi ili slova za objašnjavanje pojedinih dela ilustracije, svaki pojedinačno treba objasniti u legendi. Za fotomikrografije navesti metod bojenja i podatak o uvećanju.

#### Skraćenice i akronimi

Skraćenice i akronimi u rukopisu treba da budu korišćeni na sledeći način: definisati skraćenice i akronime pri njihovom prvom pojavljivanju u tekstu i koristiti ih konzistentno kroz čitav tekst, tabele i slike; koristiti ih samo za termine koji se pominju više od tri puta u tekstu; da bi se olakšalo čitaocu, skraćenice i aktinome treba štedljivo koristiti.

Abecedni popis svih skraćenica i akronima sa objašnjenjima treba dostaviti pri predaji rukopisa.

**Detaljno uputstvo može se dobiti u redakciji ili na sajtu:**  
[www.vma.mod.gov.rs/vsp](http://www.vma.mod.gov.rs/vsp)